



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

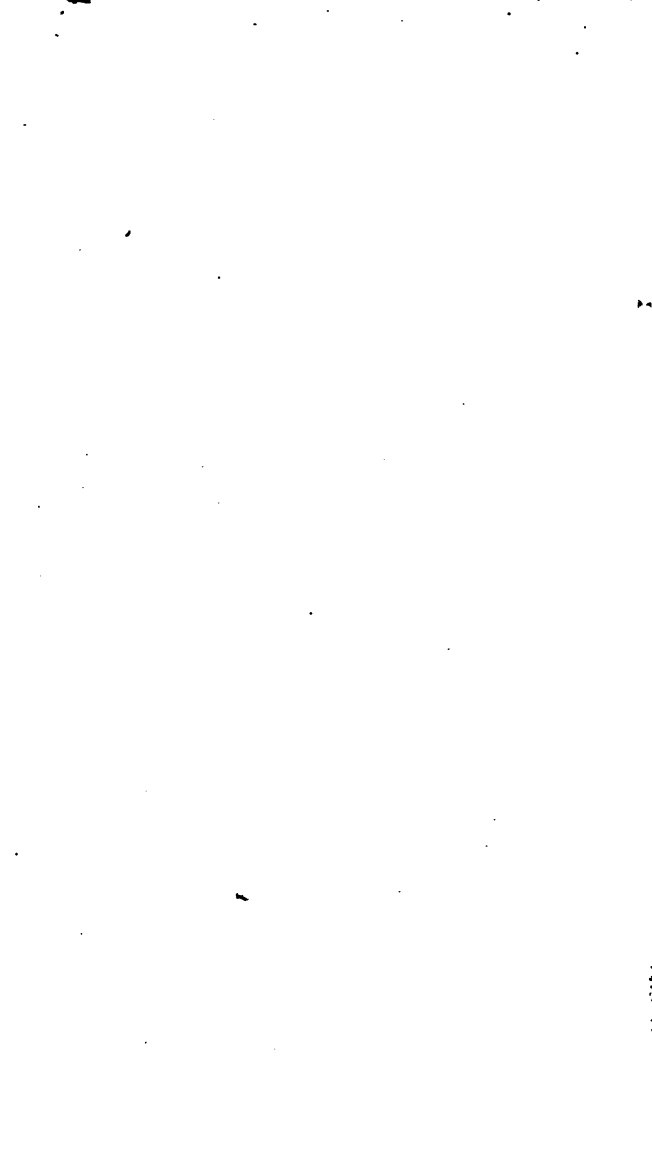
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

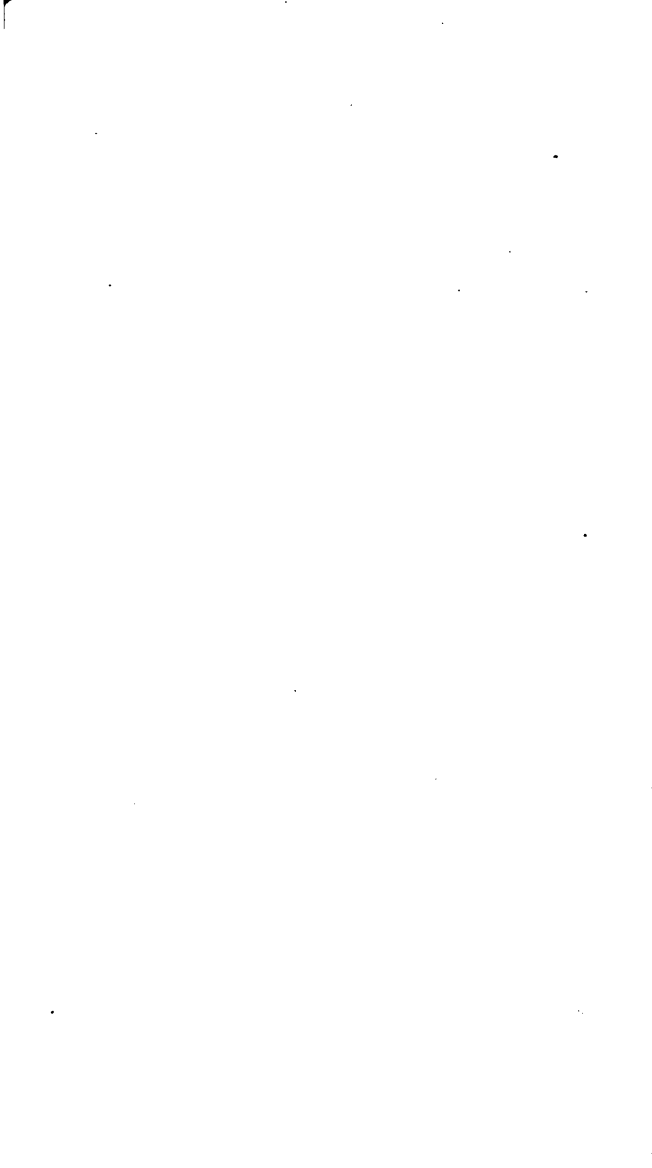
We also ask that you:

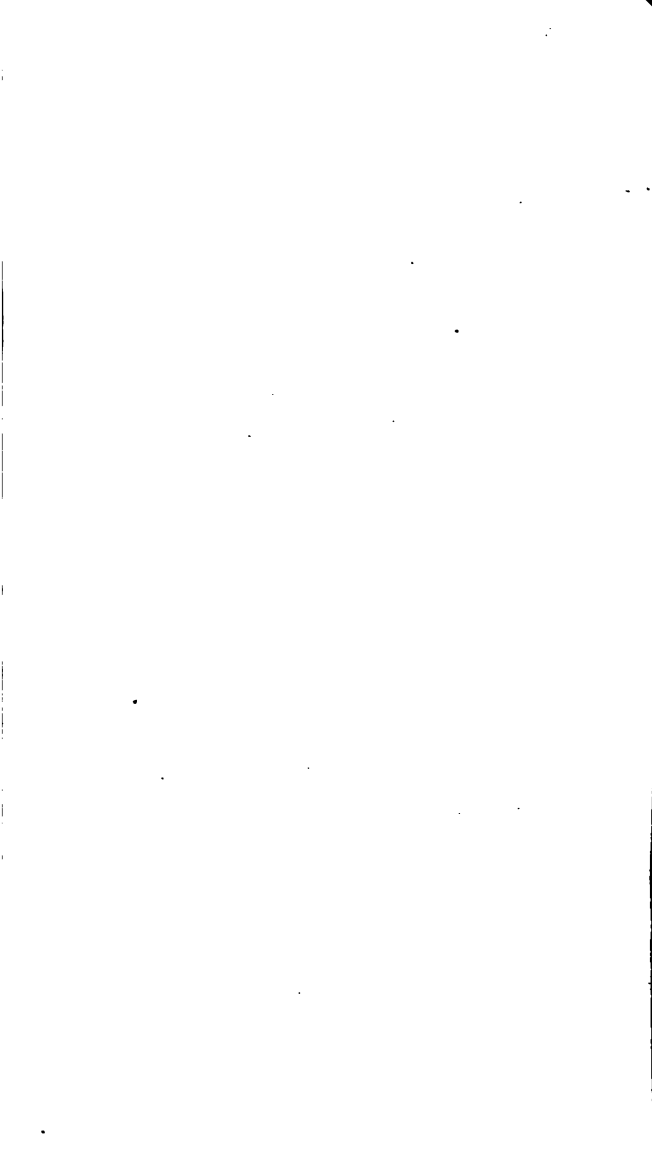
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









SELECT WORKS of Oliver Goldsmith.



Containing

- I. The Vicar of Wakefield,*
- II. The Traveller and*
- III. The deserted Village.*

With

Memoirs of the Life and Writtings of the Author
by R. Anderson

Berlin printed for G C Nauck
1803.



THE
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD,
A T A L E

SUPPOSED TO BE WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

Sperate, miseri: cavete, felices.

Accentuirt von J. Ebers.

Dritte, mit der Biographie des Verfassers und verschiedenen, vorzüglich sacherklärenden Anmerkungen versehene, desgleichen mit den beiden Gedichten the Traveller und the deserted Village vermehrte Auflage.

Berlin bei G. C. Nauk 1802.



Vorbericht.

Um dieses Buch, das so allgemein gelesen und den meisten Anfängern in der Englischen Sprache zur Uebung empfohlen wird, gemeinnütziger zu machen, ist der Wunsch geäußert worden, daß ich den Laut - Buchstaben eines jeden Wortes zur Bestimmung der Aussprache mit dem gehörigen Accente versehen, und zugleich eine besondere Erläuterung geben möchte, wie die Verschiedenheit der Accente zur Aussprache angewandt, oder eigentlich, wie der accentuirte Buchstabe ausgesprochen werden müsse.

Ich habe dieser Aufforderung, so genau als es möglich war, zu genügen gesucht, und hoffe den Beifall des einsichtsvollen Sprachkundigen zu erhalten.

J. Ebers.

Vorbericht zur dritten Auflage.

Der Vicar of Wakefield ist, wie der Königl. Ober-Hütten-Inspektor und Prof. Herr Ebers in der Vorrede zur ersten Auflage ganz richtig bemerkt, noch immer dasjenige Buch, welches Anfängern der Englischen Sprache, sobald sie nur die ersten Schwierigkeiten besiegt haben, zur Lektüre empfohlen zu werden pflegt. Und dazu eignet sich dasselbe auch wirklich, theils wegen der Schönheit der Sprache und des Anziehenden der Dichtung, theils weil aus demselben Mancherlei, was Englische Sitten, Gebräuche u. s. w. betrifft, erlernt werden kann. Allein dies Letztere ist es auch, wodurch, bei aller Leichtigkeit der Schreibart, das Verstehen dieses Romans erschwert wird. Man hat daher schon öfters in Deutschland Ausgaben des Vicar of Wakefield mit sacherklärenden Anmerkungen angekündigt; allein bisher ist noch kein Versuch mit der Ausführung dieser Idee gemacht worden, man müßte denn etwa die 1801 zu Frankfurt am Main herausgekommene

*Ausgabe, welche aber fast nichts als Wort-
erklärungen liefert, hieher rechnen wol-
len. Bei Didot dem Aeltern in Paris er-
schien im siebenten Jahre der Republik eine
Ausgabe des Vicar, bei welcher sich ein paar
Blätter Anmerkungen; als Anhang, befinden;
mit diesen reicht man indessen auch nicht
weit. Alles dies brachte den Schreiber die-
ses zu dem Entschlus, das Verlangen des
Herrn Verlegers zu erfüllen, und dasjenige,
was er sich aus verschiedenen Werken über
England, zum Behuf des Verständnisses die-
ses Buchs, gesammelt hatte, gegenwärtiger
Ausgabe des Vicar, welche bereits durch die
Bemühungen des Herrn etc. Ebers einen so
hohen Grad von Brauchbarkeit erhalten hat,
beizufügen. Er glaubt übrigens nicht nöthig
zu haben, die Quellen anzuführen, aus de-
nen er schöpfte — hier und da ist dieses
indessen gelegentlich bei den einzelnen An-
merkungen selbst geschehen; — nur das hält
er anzumerken für dienlich, dass er die Er-
läuterung mehrerer Stellen, deren Verständ-
niss oft von der Kenntniss unbedeutender
Lokalitäten abhängt, einem hiesigen gelehrten
Engländer verdankt. Er hofft nächstdem,
dass man es ihm weder zum Vorwurf machen
werde, dass er fast gar keine Worterklärun-
gen geliefert, noch auch, dass er manche zu
bekannte Sachen erläutert habe; denn was
das Erstere betrifft, so hält er die zu grosse*

Erleichterung der Lektüre eines, nicht für die ersten Anfänger bestimmten Buches, wenigstens für sehr überflüssig, und in Ansehung des Letztern bittet er daran zu denken, dass auch viele Personen, die keine eigentliche gelehrte Bildung genossen, dies Buch zur Hand nehmen. Uebrigens versichert er, dass er sich für seine geringfügigen Bemühungen hinlänglich belohnt halten wird, wenn er durch dieselben einen mit Englischen Sitten und Gebräuchen bekannten Schriftsteller veranlassen sollte, mehr und etwas Besseres zu leisten. — Die, dieser Ausgabe beigefügten, Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith, sind aus der, von dem Arzte Robert Anderson, veranstalteten Ausgabe der Englischen Dichter entlehnt. Schliesslich hofft der Herausgeber, dass es dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn wird, die beiden schätzbarsten Gedichte Goldsmith's, the Traveller und the deserted Village, dieser Ausgabe des Vicar angehängt zu sehen.

Berlin, im Junius 1802.

Erläuterung

*der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und
der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache.*

Der Engländer giebt bei der Aussprache eines Wortes, vornehmlich der accentuirten oder lauten Sylbe den stärksten Ausdruck, beobachtet dabei den Unterschied des langen oder kurzen Lautes, und schlüpft dann über die andern Sylben mit schwächerem Ausdruck hinweg.

Aussprache des A.

A, wird für sich allein ä ausgesprochen.

*à, mit dem Gravis oder langen Accent ` , wird lang
äh ausgesprochen, wie in 'Name (nähm).*

*á, mit dem Acut oder kurzen Accent ' , kurz ä, wie
in ánd, háng, háve etc. (ánd, häng, häww).*

*Ausgenommen, wenn das a in einer kurz
accentuirten Sylbe vor r stehet, da es dann etwas
mehr a lautet, als in Fár, Bár etc. auch in den
Worten 'Arm, Gránd, Hánd, Lánd, Sánd, Hát etc.
etwas mehr nach a, doch nicht völlig a.*

*â, mit dem geraden Strich, wird wie ein deutsches
a gelesen, wie lang a in áll, wár etc. (ah!,
wahr) etwas kürzer in whát, wás (hwatt, waff).*

*æ, lautet wie i, mit dem Gravis über dem è, als
in Caesar (si'-für), aera (ihrä), wie ä, in
Quæstor (kwüs'-torr).*

*ài und ày, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie ein
gedehntes üh, als in Plàin, Dày, Sày (plähn,*

däh, fäh); *ausgenommen* in láid, láys, wo es den kurzen Accent haben muß und sedd, sess ausgesprochen wird.

áo, ist nur selten, kommt in dem Worte Gàol (ein Kerker oder Gefängniß) vor, wo es dschühl ausgesprochen wird.

áu und áw, mit dem geraden Strich über dem a, wie ein deutsches a, als in Cáuße, Páwn (Cahs, pahn); *ausgenommen* in 'Aunt, laugh etc. ist das a kurz und wird üt, läf gelesen.

E.

ê, mit dem Gravis ' wird i ausgesprochen.

é, mit dem Acut ' wie das deutsche e.

ë, mit dem Punct, wird nicht ganz i und auch nicht völlig e gelesen, sondern hat den Zwischenton von i-e, worunter der Artikel thë besonders begriffen ist.

èa, mit dem Gravis über dem ê, wie ih, als in Dèal, Bèam etc. (dihl, bihm).

éa, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é wie kurz e, als in déad, héad etc. (dedd, hedd).

éá, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem á, etwas mehr nach a, aber doch nicht ganz a, als in Heárt (hürt).

èà, mit dem langen Accent über dem à, wie üh, als in Bèar, Brèak, Grèat etc. (bähr, bräkk, gräht).

èe, mit dem Gravis, wie ein langes deutsches i, als in Bèef, mèet (bihf, miht). *Ausgenommen* in beèn werden diese zwei ee wie ein kurz i, als bin, ausgesprochen.

èi, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ik, als in percèive (persihw).

èi, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é, wie eh, als in éight, réign etc. (eht, rehn).

ei, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, in height (heit).

eo, wie ih, in People (pih'-pl').

eoù, wird selten accentuirt, und gewöhnlich am Ende eines Wortes oh ausgesprochen.

eù, mit dem Gravis über dem u, wie juh, in Europe (juh'-roh-p).

eù, wie juh, als in few (fjuh).

w, mit dem geraden Strich über dem w, wie ein deutsches u, vornehmlich wenn r vorhergeht, als in grew (gruh).

eaù, mit dem Gravis über dem u, wie juh, als Beauty (bju'-ti).

eye, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, als in Eye (ei).

ey, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie eh, als in Gréy, Préy (greh, preh).

NB. Wenn der Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe liegt, so wird ey ohne Accent:

1) In Convey, Survey etc. wie ä gelesen, als kann'-wü, förr'-wä.

2) In Money, Turkey, 'Abbey, Barley wie i, als monn'-ni, torr'-ki, äb'-bi, bär'-li.

I.

i, mit dem langen Accent ' , wie ei, als Time, Life, Find (teim, leif, feind).

i, mit dem kurzen Accent ' , wie i, als in City, Live (sit'-ti, liw).

i, vor r wie ö, als in Sir (förr).

ie, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, als in Tie (tei).

iè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie lang ih, in Field, Shield (fihld, schihld).

ié, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie kurz e, als in Friend (frennd).

- ieù**, mit dem langen Accent über dem ù, wie *ju*.
In dem Wort *Lieutenant* werden diese drei Buchstaben meist allgemein, wie kurz *i* oder *e*, als *lif-* oder *lesten'-*nannt ausgesprochen; hier ist aber zu bemerken, dass der Accent auf einer andern Sylbe liegt; auch wird dieses Wort von einigen *lju-ten'-nânt*, welches auch sprachrichtiger ist, ausgesprochen.
- iew**, mit dem Gravis über dem w, ebenfalls wie *ju*, als in *View* (*wju*).

O.

- ò**, wird mit dem Gravis o ausgesprochen, als *Nòte* etc. (*noht*).
- ô**, mit dem geraden Strich, wie ein langes deutsches u, wie in *dô*, *dôing*, *lôse*, *tô*, *whô* (*du*, *du'-ing*, *luhs*, *tu*, *hu*); *whôm*, kürzer, als *hum*.
- ó**, mit dem kurzen Accent ' , wie ein kurzes deutsches a, als in *nót*, *hót*, *óffice* (*natt*, *hatt*, *af'-fis*). Ausgenommen in *Cóme*, *dóne*, *mónth*, *nóne*, *Sóme*, *Wórd*, *wóρθ*, wie ein kurzes o, wobey man etwas von einem a hören lassen muss. In *Gód* und *Lórd* hat es ganz den Zwischenton von a und o.
- òà**, mit dem Gravis über dem ò, wie ein langes o, in *Bòard*, *bòast*, *Còach* etc. (*bohrd*, *bohst*, *kohtsch*).
- oà**, mit dem geraden Strich über dem à, wie a, in *Broàd*, *abroàd* (*brahd*, *äbrähd*).
- òe**, mit dem langen Accent über dem ò, wie oh, in *Dòe*, *fòe* (*doh*, *foh*).
- òe**, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ò, wie uh, in *Shòe* (*schuh*).
- oà**, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ai, in *Chòice*, *jòin*, *pòint* etc. (*tschais*, *dschain*, *paint*).

òò, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ersten ò, wie lang u, als in Ròom, Schòol, tòò (ruhm, Skuhl, tu).

oò, mit dem geraden Strich über dem letzten ò, kürzer u, in good etc. (gudd').

òu, mit dem Gravis überm ò, wie lang o, in Còurt, Còurse, fòur, Sòul, thòugh etc. (kohrt, kohrs, fohr, sohl, tho u. s. w.)

ou, mit dem Acut über dem ú, wie kurz o, in Coufin, Còuntry, jòurney, flòurish, yòung, (kofs'-s'n, konn'-tri, dschorr'-ni, flor'-risch. jounj).

òu, mit dem Acut über dem ó, wie au, in Còunt, Dòubt, Fòund, Hòuse etc. (kaunt, áunt, faund, haus). Ausgenommen in bóught, bróught, fóught etc. wie a, als baht, braht, faht.

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie ju, in you, your, through etc. (ju, juhr, thruh).

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, kurz u, in Còuld, shòuld, wòuld (kudd, schudd, wudd).

òw, mit dem Gravis über dem ò, wie ein deutsches o oder oh, als in Blòw, gròw, Knòw, Shòw, lòw, òwn (bloh, groh, noh, schoh, loh, ohn).

Auch wird ow in einem Worte, das den Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe hat, ebenfalls o ausgesprochen, als in árrow, féllow (är'-ro, fel'-lo).

ów, mit dem Acut über dem ó, wie au, in dówn, pówer, Tòwn, Bów (daun, pau'-örr, taun, bau).

ów, mit dem Acut über dem ó, wie kurz a, in Knówledge (nal'-ledsch).

òwe, wie oh.

oy, mit dem Gravis über dem ý, wie ai, in Boý, employ, joy (bai, implai, dschai).

U.

ù, mit dem langen Accent ' , wird juh ausgesprochen, in Dùke, ùse (djuhk, juhs).

ú, mit dem kurzen Accent ' , wie kurz o , in búit, Cút, júst, múch, nút etc. (bott, kott, dschoft, mofsch, nott).

û, mit dem geraden Strich, wird lang u und auch kurz u ausgesprochen.

wie lang u in frugal, prúde, rúde, trúth (fru'güll, pruhd, ruhd, truhth).

wie kurz u in Búsh, füll, püll, púsh, pút etc. (busch, full u. s. w.)

Und in den Wörtern Búsy und Búsiness lautet das u wie i, als bis'-si, bis'-ness.

uà, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie äh, als in persuation (persuäh'-sch'n).

uá, mit dem Acut über dem à, wie ä, etwas nach a, wie in Guárd.

uâ, mit dem geraden Strich über dem à, fast wie ein deutsches a, in Quálify, Quálity, Quántity (kwál-liti u. s. w.)

ûe, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, in dûe (djuh). Liegt der Accent auf einer vorherigen Sylbe, wie in 'Argue, Cónstrue, so wird ue wie u ausgesprochen.

ué, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie e, als in guést, quést (ghest, kwest).

Wenn ue kein Doppellauter ist, so wird jeder Buchstabe für sich ausgesprochen, als in 'Affluence (áf'-fliu-ens).

ûi, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie ju, als in Cùirals (kjuh'-räs).

ûi, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie u, als in brúise, frúit, júice (bruhs, fruht, dschuhs).

uì, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ei, in guìde, quìre, quìte (geid, kweir, kweilt).

uí, mit dem Acut über dem *i*, wie kurz *i*, in
Buıld, *guıld*, *guinea* (*bild*, *gild*, *gin'-ni*).
uò, kommt wenig vor und wird wie *o* ausgesprochen.
uy, mit dem Gravis über dem *y*, wie *ei*, in *Buÿ*,
Buying (*bei*, *bei'-ing*).

Y.

y, mit dem Gravis, wie *ei*, in *bÿ*, *mÿ*, *Julÿ*, *thÿ*
 (*bei*, *mei*, *dschulei*, *thei*).

Auch ohne den Accent am Ende eines Worts nach
 dem *f*, wie *ei*, als in *cértyf* (*ferr'-tifei*);
 ausserdem wird das *y* am Ende eines Wortes,
 ohne den Accent, *i* ausgesprochen, wie in *márry*,
tárry (*mür'-ri*, *tär'-ri*).

yá, mit dem Acut über dem *a*, wie *ä*, doch etwas
 mehr nach *a*, als in *yárd* (*jürd*).

yá, mit dem geraden Strich über dem *a*, wie *a*, in
yáwn etc. (*jahn*).

yè, mit dem Gravis über dem *e*, wie *i*, als *jì*.

yè, mit dem Gravis über dem *y*, wie *ei*, in *dÿe*,
Lÿe, *Eÿe* (*dei*, *lei*, *ei*).

yìè, mit dem Gravis über dem *e*, wie *ih*, in *yìeld*
 (*jihld*).

yoù, mit dem geraden Strich über dem *u*, wie *u*,
 in den Worten *yoù*, *yoùr*, *yoùth* etc.

yoú, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem *u*, wie
 kurz *o*, in *yoúng* (*joung*).

W.

Das *W* im Anfang eines Wortes sprechen einige
 Engländer mit zu vollem Munde aus; dieses ist
 aber äusserst platt, und es muss nur einen ge-
 schwinden Vorlaut von einem kurzen *u*, oder
 besser von *h* bekommen, wie in *whàle*, *whàt*,
whìch, *whìle* (*hwähl*, *hwatt*, *hwitsch*, *hweil*).

Das C spricht der Engländer vor a, o und u, auch meistentheils vor einem Consonanten, wie k aus, vor den übrigen Buchstaben, als vor i und e, völlig wie s.

Das Wort Nature wird von vielen sehr unrichtig nä'-tiur und noch falscher nä'-ter ausgesprochen; es muss näh'-tshur oder näh'-tshorr ausgesprochen werden. So wie auch Fortune und Virtue, fahr'-tshun, werr'-tshu ausgesprochen werden müssen.

Die Regeln der Aussprache von den Consonanten hieher zu setzen, gehört nicht in meinen Plan; eine weitläufigere Anweisung dazu wie zur Englischen Aussprache überhaupt, findet man in meiner Englischen Sprachlehre für die Deutschen nach Sheridan's und Walker's Grundsätzen bearbeitet, deren zweite Auflage 1800 in Naucks Verlage zu Berlin erschienen ist.

Diese meine Sprachlehre hat Herr Lector Fick in Erlangen beinahe von Wort zu Wort, nur mit geringen Abänderungen abgeschrieben und so für seine eigene Arbeit ausgegeben, und unter seinem Namen drucken lassen, als wodurch er nicht nur das Publikum getäuscht, dem Herrn Verleger meiner Sprachlehre im höchsten Grad benachtheiligt, und an mir ein so ziemlich eigentliches Plagiat begangen hat, welches man hier zu bemerken für nöthig erachtet.

Ebers.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
LIFE AND WRITINGS
OF
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Oliver Goldsmith was the third son of the Rev. a) Charles Goldsmith, and was born at Elphin, in the county of Roscommon, (according to his epitaph in Westminster-Abbey b), at Pallas, in the county of Longford) in Ireland, in 1729. He was instructed in classical learning at the school of Mr. Hughes, from

a) Rev. Abkürzung für Reverend, eine Art Titel, den man dem Namen gemeiner Geistlichen vorsetzt; ein Bischof bekommt right reverend, und ein Erzbischof most reverend.

b) Westminster - Abbey, die Westminster - Abtei, so heisst bekanntlich die berühmte Kirche in London, in welcher sich die Monumente der grössten Englischen Philosophen, Staatsmänner, Helden, Dichter, Künstler u. s. w., aber auch die mancher mittelmässigen Köpfe befinden. Eine Beschreibung dieses Gebäudes findet man unter andern in Volkmanns neuesten Reisen durch England, Th. II. S. 308. u. ff. desgleichen in Wendeborns Zustand von Grossbritannien u. s. w. Th. II, S. 129. und in sehr vielen andern Werken.

whence he was removed to Trinity-College c), Dublin, where he was admitted an usher d) the 11th of June 1744. At the university, he exhibited no specimen of that genius which distinguished him in maturer years. On the 27th of February 1749 O. S. e), two years after the regular time, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts f). Intending to devote himself to the study of physic, he left Dublin and proceeded to Edinburgh, in 1751, where he continued till the beginning of 1754, when, having imprudently engaged to pay a considerable sum of money for a fellow-student, he was obliged precipitately to quit the place. He made

c) Trinity College. Ueber den Ausdruck College s. eine Anmerkung zum 2ten Kap. des Vicar, S. 12. Die 1320 zu Dublin gestiftete Universität besteht nur aus dem einen, im Text angeführten Dreieinigkeitscollegio.

d) usher scheint hier einen jungen Menschen zu bedeuten, welcher gewisse Wohlthaten der Stiftung genießt; in einer andern Bedeutung kommt das Wort im 20sten Kap. des Vicar S. 146 selbst vor.

e) O. S. bedeutet old style. Die vom Pabst Gregor XIII. um das Jahr 1582 gemachte Reform des Kalenders, fand in England erst um 1752 Eingang. Die Engländer rechneten bis dahin nach der Julianischen Zeitrechnung oder old style.

f) Ueber die akademischen Grade s. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar S. 94. Auf den Englischen Universitäten kann derjenige Bachelor of Arts (Baccalaureus der Künste) werden, welcher vier Jahre nach einander in seinem Collegium residirt hat. Dieser Zeitraum beträgt in Dublin vielleicht nur drei Jahre, denn sonst würde es nicht in unserm Texte heißen können, Goldsmith habe zwei Jahre nach der gewöhnlichen Zeit, den angeführten akademischen Grad erhalten.

made his escape as far as Sunderland g), but there was overtaken by the emissaries of the law, and arrested. From this situation he was released by the friendship of Mr. Laughlin Macclane and Dr. Sleight, who were then in the College. On his being set at liberty, he took his passage on board a Dutch ship for Rotterdam; from whence after a short stay, he proceeded to Brussels. He then visited a great part of Flanders; and after passing some time at Strasbourg and Louvain, where he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Physic, he accompanied an English gentleman h) to Geneva i).

This tour was made for the most part on foot. He had left England with little money, and being of a thoughtless disposition, and at that time possessing a body capable of sustaining any fatigue, he proceeded resolutely in gratifying his curiosity, by the sight of different countries.

He had some knowledge of the French language and of music; he played tolerably well on the German flute k), which now at times became the means of his subsistence. His learning procured him an hospitable reception at most of the religious houses that he visited, and his music made him welcome to the peasants of Flanders and Germany.

g) Sunderland, Stadt im Bisthum Durham in England.

h) Ueber den Ausdruck Gentleman s. das 2te Kapitel des Vicar, S. 17.

i) Man vergleiche hierbei das 20ste Kap. des Vicar, in welchem Goldsmith dem Sohn des Dr. Primrose, Namens George, die Geschichte dieser seiner eignen Abenteuer in den Mund legt.

k) German Flute ist das Instrument, welches wir in Deutschland schlechthin Flöte nennen.

„Whenever I approached a peasant's house towards night-fall,“ he used to say, „I played one of my merriest tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day; but in truth (his constant expression), I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them.“

On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper person for a travelling tutor ¹⁾ to a young gentleman; who had been unexpectedly left a considerable fortune by the death of his uncle.

This connection lasted but a short time; they disagreed in the south of France, and parted. Friendless and destitute, he was again left exposed to all the miseries of indigence in a foreign country. He, however, bore them with great fortitude; and having this time satisfied his curiosity abroad, he bent his course towards England, and arrived at Dover ^{m)}, the beginning of the year 1758.

On his return he found himself so poor, that it was with difficulty he was enabled to reach London with a few halfpence ⁿ⁾ only in

1) Ueber travelling tutor, s. die Anmerkung zum 20sten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 165.

m) Dover, bekannte Seestadt in der Graffschaft Kent, mit einem berühmten Haven, wohin die Paquetbote von dem gegenüberliegenden Calais in Frankreich ordentlich abgehen.

n) halfpence; s. die Anmerkung zum 1sten Kapitel des Vicar S. 7.

his pocket. He was an entire stranger and without any recommendation. He offered himself to several apothecaries, in the character of a journeyman, but had the mortification to find every application without success.

At length he was admitted into the house of a chemist near Fish-Street-Hill o) and was employed in his laboratory, until he discovered the residence of his friend Dr. p) Sleigh, who patronised and supported him.

„It was Sunday, said Goldsmith,“ when I paid him a visit, and it is to be supposed, in my best clothes. Sleigh scarcely knew me. — Such is the tax the unfortunate pay to poverty. However, when he did recollect me, I found his heart as warm as ever; and he shared his purse and his friendship with me, during his continuance in London.

Dr. Sleigh afterwards settled as a physician at Cork q), his native city, and was rising rapidly into eminence, when he was cut off, in the flower of his age, by an inflammatory fever, which at once deprived the world of a fine scholar, a skilful physician, and an honest man.

By the recommendation of the chemist, who saw in Goldsmith talents above his condition, he soon after became an assistant to Dr. Milner,

o) Fish Street Hill, Name einer in der Gegend des Tower belegenen Straße in London.

p) Dr., eine bekannte Abkürzung für Doctor, (s. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 94). In unserer Stelle ist ein Doctor Medicinæ gemeint.

q) Cork, eine am Lee belegene Stadt in der Irländischen Provinz Mounster.

who kept an academy r) at Peckham s). He remained not long in this situation, but being introduced to some booksellers, he returned to London took a lodging in Green-Arbour-Court t), near the Old Bailey u), and commenced author.

Mr. Griffiths, the proprietor of the „Monthly Review x), gave him a department in his Journal, and Mr. Newbery, the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Church - Yard y), gave him a department in the „Public Ledger z) where he wrote those periodical papers, called Chinese Letters, which now appear in his works, under the title of the Citizen of the World.

His first works were The Bee, a weekly pamphlet, and An Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe, published before the close of the year 1759.

r) *f. die Erläuterung dieses Worts im 20ten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 147.*

s) Peckham, ein Dorf bei London.

t) Green-Arbour-Court, Name eines mit Gebäuden besetzten Hofes in London.

u) Name einer Londner StraÙe, so wie auch einer Gegend dieser Stadt.

x) Monthly Review, Titel einer noch jetzt erscheinenden periodischen Schrift, in welcher die neuesten literarischen Produkte beurtheilt werden.

y) *f. Kapitel 18. S. 128.*

z) Public Ledger, Titel eines periodischen Blatts vermischten Inhalts.

Soon after his acquaintance with Mr. Newbery, for whom he held the „pen of ready writer“, he removed to lodgings in Wine-Office-Court, Fleetstreet a) where he finished the Vicar of Wakefield, which by the friendly interference of Dr. Johnson b) was sold for sixty pounds, to discharge his rent c). „A

a) Fleetstreet, Name einer der volkreichsten Straßen in London.

b) Dr. Samuel Johnson, einer der gelehrtesten Engländer, geb. 1709, gest. 1784. Zu seinen wichtigsten Werken gehören seine Zeitschrift the Idler, seine Biographien der Englischen Dichter, sein Roman Rasselas, seine Ausgabe des Shakespeare, die beiden Gedichte London and the Vanity of human wishes u. v. a.

c) Boswell erzählt in seiner Biographie Johnsons den Vorfall folgendergestalt: Die Geschichte von Goldsmiths Lage und Johnsons freundschaftlicher Vermittelung bei dem Verkauf des Romans, wird sehr verkehrt erzählt. Ich werde sie in Johnsons eigenen Worten hersetzen: „Ich erhielt eines Morgens eine Botschaft von dem armen Goldsmith, dass er in großer Noth sey, und mich bat, sobald als möglich zu ihm zu kommen, weil er nicht im Stande sey, auszugehen. Ich schickte ihm eine Guinee, und versprach sogleich zu kommen. Sobald ich angelogen war, ging ich hin, und fand, dass ihm seine Hauswirthin wegen der rückständigen Miethe Stubenarrest gegeben hatte, worüber er sehr entrüstet war. Ich merkte, dass er meine Guinee bereits gewechselt hatte, weil eine Flasche Madera Wein und ein Glas vor ihm stand. Ich steckte den Stöpsel auf die Flasche, und ging mit ihm zu Rathe, auf welche Art ihm zu helfen sey. Er zeigte mir einen Roman, den er zum Drucke bestimmt hatte. Ich blätterte darin, und da ich sah, dass er etwas werth war, sagte ich der Wirthin, ich würde bald wieder kommen, ging zu einem Buchhändler und verkaufte ihn auf der Stelle für sechzig Pfund. Ich brachte sie Goldsmith und er bezahlte seine Miethe, nicht ohne in hohem Tone auf seine Wirthin zu schimpfen, dass sie ihn so übel behandelt hatte.“

sufficient price when it was sold“, as he informed Mr. Boswell d), for then the fame of Goldsmith had not been elevated, as it afterwards was by his Traveller; and the bookseller had so faint hopes of profit by his bargain, that he kept the manuscript by him a long time and did not publish it till after The Traveller had appeared. Then to be sure, it was accidentally worth more money“.

In 1765, he published The Traveller; or a prospect of Society, 4to, of which Dr. Johnson said, „There has not been so fine a poem since Pope's e) time.“ Part of his poem, as he says in his dedication to his brother, the Rev. Henry Goldsmith, was formerly written to him from Switzeſtland, and contained about two hundred lines. The manuscript lay by him some years without any determined idea of publishing, till persuaded to it by Dr. Johnson, who gave him some general hints towards enlarging it; and in particular, as Mr. Boswell informs us, furnished line 240,

To stop too fearful, and too faint to go.

and the concluding ten lines, except the last couplet but one.

The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,

Luke's iron crown, and Damien's bed of steel f).

d) Boswell, *Verfasser einer Biographie des Dr. Johnson und verschiedener anderer Schriften.*

e) *f. Kap. 15, S. 103.*

f) *f. die Erläuterung dieser Stelle in dem dieser Ausgabe beigefügten Gedichte, S. 288.*

This poem established his reputation among the booksellers, and introduced him to the acquaintance of several men of rank and abilities, Lord Nugent, Mr. Burke g), Sir Joshua Reynolds h), Dr. Nugent i), Topham Beauclerc k), Mr. Dyer etc., who took pleasure in his conversation, and by turns laughed at his blunders l), and admired the simplicity of the man, and the elegance of his poetical talents.

The same year he published a collection of Essays, which had been printed in the

g) Burke, ein Isländer, geb. 1730, gest. 1795, zeichnete sich als Parlamentsredner vorzüglich aus.

h) Ueber Joshua Reynolds s. die Anmerkung zu dem Gedichte the Deserted Village, so wie über den Titel Sir das, was in einer Anmerkung zum dritten Kap. des Vicar, S. 23 u. 24 gesagt worden ist.

i) Dr. Nugent, vorzüglich als Verfasser einer Französisch-Englischen Sprachlehre bekannt.

k) Topham Beauclerc, ein sehr geistreicher Mann seiner Zeit. Er tödtete sich selbst.

l) „Ein blunder (sagt Kättner, in seinen Beiträgen über Irland, S. 211.) ist eine Uebereilung, eine Verwirrung, eine Etonrderie, durch die sich einer lächerlich macht, indem er ohne Ueberlegung spricht oder handelt, Dinge zusammensetzt, die nicht zusammen gehören, Zeiten, Personen u. s. w. mit einander verwechselt. Ein bull ist jedes Gesagte, in dem ein Satz den andern widerlegt oder unmöglich macht.“ — Die Isländer stehen bei den Engländern in dem Ruf, sich viele solche bulls and blunders zu Schulden kommen zu lassen. Eine vor kurzem erschienene Schrift: Essay on Irish Bulls by Richard Lovell Edgeworth and Maria Edgeworth etc. London, Johnson 1802. 8. (5. Sh.) enthält viele dergleichen Irländische blunders, aber auch viele, welche sich Engländer, und zum Theil die vorzüglichsten Köpfe unter ihnen, zu Schulden kommen ließen.

newspapers, magazines, and other periodical publications.

He now made his appearance in a professional manneer in a scarlet great coat, buttoned close under the chin, a physical wig ^{m)} and cane as was the fashion of the times, and declined visiting many of those public places, which formerly were so convenient to him in point of expence, and which contributed so much to his amusement. „In truth“, said he, „one sacrifices something for the sake of good company; for here I am shut out of several places where I used to play the fool very agreeably.“

In 1766, the Vicar of Wakefield appeared, and completely established his literary reputation.

Soon after the publication of *The Traveller*, he removed from Wine - Office - Court to the Library Staircase, Inner - Temple ⁿ⁾, and at the same time to a country house, in conjunc-

m) a physical wig, d. i. eine sehr grosse Perücke, wie sie sonst die Englischen Aerzte zu tragen pflegten.

n) Temple ist der Name mehrerer grosser, bei dem Thore Templebar belegener Häuser, die ehemals den Tempelherren gehörten. Nachdem letztere auch in England aufgehoben worden waren, kam der Temple in London an die Johanniterritter, welche ihn an die Studenten der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit vermietheten, denen er auch noch gehört. Diese formiren zwei Collegien, darin die Studenten für ein gewisses Geld studieren und freien Gebrauch der Bibliothek haben. (In unsrer Stelle ist unter Library Staircase wahrscheinlich der Theil dieser Gebäude gemeint, in welchem die Bibliothek ist.) Der Tempel besteht übrigens aus zwei Höfen, dem innern (Inner-Temple) und dem mittlern (Middle-Temple); die darin befindlichen Wohnungen sind an verschiedene Personen vermiethet.

tion with Mr. Bot, an intimate literary friend, on the Edgware Road o), at the back of Cannons p). This place he jocularly called the Shoemaker's Paradise, being originally built, in a fantastic taste, by one of the craft.

Here he wrote his History of England, in a series of letters from a nobleman to his son, 2 vols. 12mo, a work generally attributed to Lyttelton q) and, which is rather singular, never contradicted either directly by that nobleman or any of his friends. This book had a very rapid sale, and continues to be esteemed one of the most useful introductions of that sort to the study of our history.

His manner of compiling this history is thus described by an intelligent writer, who lived in the closest habits of intimacy with him for the last ten years of his life in the „European Magazine r) for 1793.

„He first read in a morning from Hume s),

o) Edgware oder Edgworth, ein Marktflecken bei London.

p) Cannons, ein Ort bei London.

q) Lyttelton, geb. 1709, gest. 1773, am bekanntesten durch seine Dialogues of the Dead und eine History of Henry the second.

r) European Magazine, Titel einer periodischen Schrift.

s) Hume, ein bekannter Englischer Philosoph und Geschichtschreiber, geb. 1711, gest. 1776. Eine Hauptausgabe seines historischen Werks ist die, welche London 1778 in 8 Vol. in 8, unter dem Titel erschien: History of England from the invasion of Julius Caesar to the Revolution in 1688 by David Hume, Esq. a new edition with the author's last corrections and improvements, to which is prefixed a short account of his life, written by himself.

Rapin t), and sometimes Kennet u), as much as he designed for one letter, marking down the passages referred to on a sheet of paper, with remarks. He then rode or walked out with a friend or two, whom he had constantly with him, returned to dinner, spent the day generally convivially, without much drinking (which he never was in the habit of); and when he went up to bed, took up his books and papers with him, where he generally wrote the chapter, or the best part of it, before he went to rest. This latter exercise cost him very little trouble, he said; for, having all his materials ready for him; he wrote it with as much facility as a common letter.“

„Of all his compilations,“ he used to say, his „Selection of English Poetry,“ showed more „the art of profession.“ Here he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red lead pencil, and for this he got two hundred pounds x); but then he used to add, „a man shows his judgment in these selections, and he may be often twenty years of his life in cultivating that judgment.“

In 1768 he brought on the stage at Covent Garden y) his Good-natured Man, a co-

t) Rapin de Thoyras (Paul), geb. zu Castres 1661, gest. 1725, ein Geschichtschreiber. Sein Hauptwerk ist die *Histoire d'Angleterre*.

u) Kennet, gest. 1714, Verfasser eines Werks über die *Römischen Alterthümer*; auch hat man von ihm *Biographien der Griechischen Dichter*.

x) pound, s. Kap. 1. S. 7.

y) Covent-Garden. Die beiden Haupttheater in London sind das in Drury-Lane und in Covent-Garden;

medy; which, though evidently written by a scholar and a man of observation, did not please equal to its merits. Many parts of it exhibit the strongest indications of his comic talents. There is, perhaps, no character on the stage more happily imagined and more highly finished than Croaker's. His reading of the incendiary letter in the fourth act ²⁾ was received with a roar of approbation. Goldsmith himself was so charmed with the performance of Shuter ^{a)} in that character, that he thanked him before all the performers, telling him, „he had exceeded his own idea of the character, and that the fine comic richness of his colouring made it almost appear as new to him as to any other person in the house.“ The prologue ^{b)} was furnished by Dr. Johnson.

The unjustifiable severity with which this play was treated by the town, irritated his

außerdem giebt es noch ein kleines am Haymarket, worauf aber nur im Sommer, wenn die beiden grossen Schaubühnen geschlossen sind (d. h. von den ersten Wochen des Junius an bis in die Mitte des Septembers) viermal wöchentlich gespielt wird.

2) Anspielung auf den Theil dieses Stücks, wo Croaker durch ein Schreiben bedroht wird, dass sein Haus angezündet werden soll, wenn er nicht eine gewisse Summe an einem ihm bezeichneten Orte deponiren würde.

a) Shuter, Name des Schauspielers, welcher, bei den ersten Vorstellungen dieses Lustspiels, die Person des Croaker machte.

b) prologue. Auf den Englischen Schaubühnen ist es gewöhnlich, dass jedes Drama seinen besondern Prologus hat (d. i. eine Art Vorrede, welche vor dem Anfange des Stücks an die Zuhörer gehalten wird), den ausgemein ein Freund des Dichters macht. Die Engländer haben dieses von den Stücken des Plautus und Terenz entlehnt.

feelings much, and what added to the irritation, was the very great success of Kelly's c) „False Delicacy," which appeared at the other house d), just at the same time.

Such was the taste of the town for sentimental writing, in which this comedy abounds, that it was played every night to crowded audiences; ten thousand copies of the play were sold that season, and the booksellers concerned in the profits of it, not only presented Kelly with a piece of plate, value 20 l. e), but gave him a public breakfast at the Chapter coffeeshouse f).

The success of „False Delicacy" dissolved the intimacy between Kelly and Goldsmith; who, though the type of his own Good-natured Man, in every other respect, yet in point of authorship and particularly in poetry—

“Could bear no rival near his throne g).” Had Kelly been content to keep in the background, Goldsmith would have shared his last guinea h) with him, and in doing it would have felt all the fine influences of his good-

c) Hugh Kelly, ein 1777 gestorbener dramatischer Dichter. Seine Werke sind 1779 erschienen. Er war ein Landsmann Goldsmith's.

d) at the other house, d. i. im Drury-Lane Theater.

e) Abkürzung für pound.

f) the Chapter coffeeshouse, ein Kaffeehaus zwischen der Paulskirche und dem Paternoster-Row, eine Gegend, in der viele Buchhändler wohnen.

g) Verse von Pope, die in einem Gemälde vorkommen, welches dieser Dichter von Addison, unter dem Namen Atticus, entwirft.

h) guinea, s. Kap. 3. S. 19. des Vicar.

nature; but to contend for the bow of Ulysses, „this was a fault; that way envy lay i.“

Goldsmith cannot be acquitted of all manner of blame in his enmity to Kelly, who was a very deserving man, and, by the publication of his „Thespis,“ „Babbler,“ some novels, and „False Delicacy,“ had raised himself much into public notice. and what justly increased it, was the consideration of his doing all this from an humble beginning, and a very narrow education. He had a growing family too, which he supported with decency and reputation.

Though the fame of his Good-natured Man did not bear him triumphantly through; yet, by the profits of his nine nights, and the sale of the copy, he cleared five hundred pounds. With this, and the savings made by his compilations of a Roman History, in 2 vols. 8vo, and a History of England, in 4 vols. 8vo, which he used to call; building a book he descended from his attic story k) in the Staircase, Inner-Temple, and purchased chambers in Brooke-Court, Middle-Temple l), for which he gave four hundred pounds. These he furnished rather in an elegant man-

i) *Wahrscheinlich eine Anspielung auf die Freier, welche sich um die Hand der Penelope, der Gattin des Ulysses bewarben, und von diesem Helden bei seiner Rückkehr von einer vieljährigen Irrfahrt aufgefordert wurden, seinen Bogen zu spannen, welches sie nicht vermochten.*

k) attic story, das höchste Geschoss in einem Hause.

l) Es ist in dieser Stelle ganz eigentlich vom Kaufen einer Wohnung die Rede. In den Inns of Court kann man mehrere Zimmer, auch ganze Etagen käuflich an sich bringen.

ner, fitted up and enlarged his library, and commenced quite a man of lettered ease and consequence.

About this time he was concerned in a fortnightly publication, called *The Gentleman's Journal*^{m)}, in conjunction with Dr. Kenrickⁿ⁾, Bickerstaff^{o)} etc., which was soon discontinued. When a friend was observing what an extraordinary sudden death it had, „Not at all, Sir," says Goldsmith, „a very common case, it died of too many doctors."

His next original publication was *The Deserted Village*, which came out in the Spring of 1770, and had a very rapid sale. He received a hundred pounds for the copy from Mr. Griffin his bookseller, which he returned, under an idea of its being too much; and his way of computation was this: „That it was near five shillings a couplet, which was more than any bookseller could afford or indeed more than any modern poetry was worth." He, however, lost nothing by his generosity, as the bookseller paid him the hundred pounds, which the rapid sale of the poem soon enabled him to do. He was, by his own confession, four or five years collecting materials in all his

m) Titel einer, übrigens wenig bekannten, periodischen Schrift.

n) Dr. Kenrick, ein zu seiner Zeit ziemlich geehrter Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige dramatische Arbeiten, z. B. *Fallstaff's marriage*, eine Nachahmung Shakespeare's.

o) Bickerstaff, ein gleichfalls gestorbener Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige, noch jetzt sehr geschätzte Opern, als: *Love in a Village*, *the maid of the Mill* etc.

country excursions for this poem, and was actually engaged in the construction of it above two years. Dr. Johnson furnished the four last lines.

The year following, he prefixed a Life of Parnell p), to a new edition of his „Poems on Several Occasions,“ by T. Davies, 8vo; a performance worthy of Parnell's genius and amiable disposition.

His next original work was his comedy of *She Stoops to Conquer*, or the Mistakes of a Night, which was acted at Covent Garden, in 1772; and notwithstanding the opinion of Mr. Colman q) and some others, that there were parts in it too farcical, it met with great success, and restored the public taste to his good opinion. — The first night of its performance, instead of being at the theatre, he was found sauntering between seven and eight o'clock in St. James's Park r), and it was on the remonstrance of a friend, who told him how „useful his presence might be in making some sudden alterations which might be found necessary in the piece, that he was prevailed upon to go to the theatre. He entered the

p) Thomas Parnell wurde 1679 zu Dublin geboren, und starb 1717. Seine Gedichte, unter denen einige sehr geschätzt werden, erschienen unter andern zu London 1760, unter dem Titel: *Poems on several occasions*, written by Thomas Parnell, and publish'd by A. Pope; Zu dieser 1770 wiederum gedruckten Ausgabe fügte Goldsmith das Leben des Dichters hinzu.

q) Colman, ein guter dramatischer Schriftsteller, dessen Werke zu London im Jahre 1777 in 8. erschienen sind. Er war Direktor des Haymarket Theaters.

r) s. Kap. 20. S. 152. des Vicar.

stage-door s), just in the middle of the 5th act, when there was a hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle t), supposing herself fifty miles off though in her own ground, and near her own house.“ „What's that,“ says he, terrified at the sound „Pshaw, Doctor,“ says Colman, who was standing by the side of the scene, „don't be fearful of squibs, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder.“ He never forgave Colman this reply to the last hour of his life.

He cleared eight hundred pounds by this comedy; but though this year was very successful to him; by the History of Greece, 6 vols, the Life of Bolingbroke u) prefixed to a new edition of the „Patriot King x),“ and other publications; what with his liberality to poor authors, Purdon Jack, Pilkington. Dr. Hiffernan etc. y), and a ridiculous habit of gaming, he found himself, at the end of it, considerably in debt. This he lamented in secret, but took no effectual means for the cure of it.

This period is farther remarkable for his dismissing the title of Doctor from his address, dan

s) stage - door, *die Thür, die auf die Schaubühne führt.*

t) Mrs. (Mistress) Hardcastle, *Name einer Person aus dem Stücke: She stoops to conquer.*

u) Bolingbroke, *ein berühmter Staatsmann und philosophischer Schriftsteller, geb. 1672, gest. 1751.*

x) Patriot King. *Der eigentliche Titel dieser vortreflichen Abhandlung Bolingbroke's ist: the Idea of a patriotic King.*

y) Purdon, Jack Pilkington, Dr. Hiffernan, *Namen einiger, sonst wenig bekannter Zeitgenossen Goldsmith's.*

and calling himself Mr. Goldsmith. Whether he had only then decided never to practise the profession he was bred to, or that he thought Mr. a more familiar manner of launching himself into the fashionable world, which he was then vain enough to affect to be fond of, is not ascertained; this, however, was the fact, that the world would not let him lose his degree, but called him Doctor (though he was only Bachelor of Physic) to the end of his life.

Besides his Histories of England, of Greece, and of Rome, he submitted to the drudgery of compiling An History of the Earth and Animated Nature, 8 vols, 8vo, 1774; which procured for him more money than fame. Just before his death, he had formed a design for executing. An Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences; a plan which met with no encouragement.

The poem of Retaliation ²⁾ was his last performance, which he did not live to finish. It was written in answer to certain illiberal attacks, which had been made on his person, writings, and dialect, in a club of literary friends, where wit is said to have sometimes sparkled at the expence of good-nature. When he had gone as far as the character of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he read it in full club, where, though some praised it, and others seemed highly delighted with it, they still thought the publication of it not altogether so proper. He now found that a little sparkling of fear was not altogether an unnecessary ingredient in the

2) Goldsmith charakterisirt in diesem Gedichte auf eine, größtentheils satyrische Art, mehrere Personen, mit welchen er in Verbindung stand.

friendship of the world, and though he meant not immediately, at least, to publish Retaliation, he kept it, as he expressed himself to a friend, „as a rod in pickle a) upon any future occasion; but this occasion never presented itself: A more awful period was now approaching, when kings as well as poets cease from their labours.“

He had been for some years afflicted with a strangury, which, with the derangement of his worldly affairs, brought on a kind of habitual despondency, in which he used to express „his great indifference about life.“ At length, in March 1774, being seized with a nervous fever, he, against the advice of his physician, took so large a portion of James's powder b) that it was supposed to have contributed to his dissolution, on the 4th of April 1774, after an illness of ten days, in the 45th year of his age. He was buried in the Temple Church-yard c), the 9th of the same month. A pompous funeral was intended; but most of his friends sent excuses, and a few coffeehouse acquaintances, rather suddenly collected together, attended his remains to the grave. A monument has since been erected to his memory, in Westminster - Abbey, at the expence of the literary club to which he belonged, with the following epitaph, written by Dr. Johnson:

a) a rod in pickle, *eine Ruthe, welche in eine ätzende Masse gesteckt wird, damit sie, wenn man sich ihrer zur Bestrafung bedient, recht schmerzen möge. Man droht im Scherze Kinder damit.*

b) James's powder, *eine gegen das Fieber berühmte Arznei.*

c) Temple Church - yard, *ein Kirchhof in London.*

OLIVARII GOLDSMITH,

POETAE, PHYSICI, HISTORICI,

QUI NULLUM FERE SCRIBENDI GENUS

NON TETIGIT,

NULLUM QUOD TETIGIT NON ORNAVIT;

SIVE RISUS ESSENT MOVENDI

SIVE LACRYMAE

AFFECTUUM POTENS, AT LENS DOMINATOR;

INGENIO SUBLIMIS, VIVIDUS, VERSATILIS;

ORATIONE GRANDIS, NITIDUS, VENUSTUS;

HOC MONUMENTO MEMORIAM COLUIT

SODALIVM AMOR,

AMICORVM FIDES,

LECTORVM VENERATIO.

NATUS IN HIBERNIA, FORNEIAE LONGFORDIENSIS

IN LOCO CUI NOMEN PALLAS,

NOV. XXIX. MDCCXXIX.

ILLANAE LITERIS INSTITUTVS;

OBIIIT LONDINI

APRIL IV. MDCCLXXIV.

„Of poor dear Dr. Goldsmith,“ Dr. Johnson writer Mr. Boswell, July 4, 1774, „there is little to be told, more than the papers have made public. He died of a fever, made, I am afraid, more violent by uneasiness of mind. His debts began to be heavy, and all his resources were exhausted. Sir Joshua (Reynolds) is of opinion, that he owed no less than two thousand pounds. Was ever poet so trusted before?“

His Miscellaneous Essays in prose and verse were collected into one volume, 8vo,

1775. His Poetical and Dramatic Works were collected, and printed in 2 vols, 8v
 1780. An edition of his Miscellaneous Works was printed, at Perth, 3 vols, 8v
 1793. His Traveller and Deserted Village have been frequently reprinted, and with his Retaliation and other pieces, were received into the edition of the „English Poets,“ 1790.

With some awkward impediments and peculiarities in his address, person, and temper, Goldsmith attained a share of literary eminence and emolument, which, with common prudence might have protected the remainder of his life from the irritating uncertainties of want. In the course of fourteen years, the produce of his pen is said to have amounted to more than eight thousand pounds. But all this was rendered useless by an improvident liberality, which prevented him from distinguishing properly the objects of his generosity, and an unhappy attachment to gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted. He was so humane in his disposition, that his last guinea was the general boundary of his munificence. He had two or three poor authors always as pensioners, besides several widows and poor housekeepers, and when he had no money to give the latter, he always sent them away with shirts or old clothes, and sometimes with the whole contents of his breakfast-table, saying with a smile of satisfaction, after they were gone, „Now let me suppose, I have ate heartier breakfast than usual, and am nothing out of pocket.“ He was always very ready to do service to his friends and acquaintance by recommendations, etc., and as he lived

latterly much with the great world; and was much respected, he very often succeeded, and felt his best reward, in the gratification of doing good. Dr. Johnson knew him early, and always spoke as respectfully of his heart as of his talents. Goldsmith, in some respect, conciliated his good opinion by almost never contradicting him; and Dr. Johnson, in return, laughed at his oddities, which only served as little foils to his talents and moral character.

„His person,“ says Mr. Boswell, „in his life of Dr. Johnson,“ was short, his countenance coarse and vulgar, his deportment that of a scholar, awkwardly affecting the complete gentleman. No man had the art of displaying with more advantage as a writer, whatever literary acquisitions he made. His mind resembled a fertile, but thin soil; there was a quick, but not a strong vegetation of whatever chanced to be thrown upon it. No deep root could be struck. The oak of the forest did not grow there; but the elegant shrubbery, and the fragrant parterre appeared in gay succession. It has been generally circulated and believed, that he was a mere fool in conversation. In allusion to this, Mr. Horace Walpole d), who admired his writings, said, he was „an inspired idiot;“ and Garrick e) described him as one

d) Es ist Horace Walpole (nachmaliger Earl of Oxford) geb. 1718, gest. 1797, gemeint. Das Hauptwerk dieses Mannes sind seine Anecdotes of painting in England.

e) Garrick, ein berühmter Englischer Schauspieler, geb. 1718, gest. 1779.

— for shortness call'd Noll f),
 Who wrote like an angel, and talk'd like poor
 Poll g).

But in truth this has been greatly exaggerated. He had, no doubt, a more than common share of that hurry of ideas, which we often find in his countrymen, and which sometimes produces a laughable confusion in expressing them. He was very much what the French call un étourdi; and from vanity, and an eager desire of being conspicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked carelessly, without any knowledge of the subject, or even without thought. Those who were in any way distinguished, excited envy in him to so ridiculous an excess, that the instances of it are hardly credible. He, I am told, had no settled system of any sort, so that his conduct must not be too strictly criticised; but his affections were social and generous, and when he had money, he gave it away liberally. His desire of imaginary consequence predominated over his attention to truth.

As a prose writer, Goldsmith must be allowed to have rivalled, and even exceeded Dr. Johnson, and his imitator, Dr. Hawkefworth h), the most celebrated professional prose

f) Noll, eigentlich Nol, der abgekürzte Name Oliver.

g) Poll, gewöhnlich Pol, ein aus Parrot korruptirtes Wort: Poor Poll, armes Papchen!

h) Hawkefworth, ein vor einigen Jahren verstorbener vorzüglicher Schriftsteller der Engländer. Eins seiner bekanntesten Werke ist die periodische Schrift: the Adventurer; außerdem ist er auch als Redakteur der ersten Cookschen Reise bekannt.

writer of his time. His prose may be regarded as the model of perfection, and the standard of our language; to equal which, the efforts of most would be vain, and to exceed it every expectation, folly.

„Goldsmith,“ says Dr. Johnson, „was a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that he always seemed to do best what he was doing: a man who had the art of being minute without tediousness, and general without confusion; whose language was copious without exuberance, exact without constraint, and easy without weakness.“

Of his prose writings, his *Vicar of Wakefield*, *Essays*, *History of England*, *Letters from a Nobleman to his Son*, *Life of Parnell*, and *Natural History*, have obtained most distinction. His *Vicar of Wakefield* ranks in the first class of English novels. The language which „angels might have heard, and virgins told i),“ deserves the highest praise. If we do not always admire his knowledge or extensive philosophy, we feel the benevolence of his heart, and are charmed with the purity of its principles. If we do not follow with awful reverence the majesty of his reason, or the dignity of the long-extended period, we at least catch a pleasing sentiment, in a natural and unaffected style.

His *Essays*, originally written for news papers, cannot be read without lamenting his fate (the fate of hapless genius!) while some venal and

i) *Worte, welche aus Prior's Gedicht: Henry and Emma, entlehnt sind. Emma sagt darin zu Henry:*

Did e'er my eye one inward thought reveal,
Which angels might not hear, and virgins tell?

ignorant Procrustes k) of the house of literature stood over him to extend or contract his elegance till it just filled the destined space.

„It is the great excellence of a writer says Dr. Johnson, to put into his book as much as it will hold. Goldsmith has done this in his History. Goldsmith tells you shortly all you wish to know. His plain narrative will please again and again. He has the art of compiling and saying every thing he has to say in a plain manner. He is now writing a Natural History and will make it as entertaining as „Persian tale.“

His Natural History is a compilation of unequal merit. He has adopted no methodical arrangement worthy of notice; and his descriptions, negligent of those distinguishing peculiarities of structure, which enables us to discover the name and species of each individual, are almost wholly employed upon their more amusing properties and relations. The second, third, and fourth volumes, comprehending the natural history of mankind and of quadrupeds, are chiefly borrowed from Buffon's l) diffusive writings, from which he has transcribed many errors. The four last volumes, comprehending the history of birds, fishes, insects, etc.

k) Procrustes oder Procrustes, ein berühmter Räuber, dessen die mythische Geschichte der Griechen erwähnt. Er pflegte die Fremden, welche bei ihm einkehrten, und zwar die grössern in ein kürzeres und die kleinern in ein längeres Bett zu legen, diese durch angehängte Ambosse zu recken, so wie jene etwas von den Füßen abzuhacken.

l) Buffon, ein berühmter Französischer Naturforscher, geb. 1707, gest. 1788. Sein Hauptwerk ist seine Histoire naturelle.

are particularly defective, probably because in composing them, he no longer derived any assistance from Buffon, whose volumes on birds he does not appear to have seen. The manner and style in which it is written, are generally pleasing, and the entertainment which it affords, is occasionally increased by the interposition of pertinent speculative reflections.

As a poet, he is characterised by elegance, tenderness, and simplicity. He is of the school of Dryden ^{m)} and Pope ⁿ⁾, rather than that of Spencer ^{o)} or Milton ^{p)}. In Sweetness and harmony, he rivals every writer of verse since the death of Pope. It is to be regretted, that his poetical performances are not more numerous. Though he wrote prose with great facility, he was rather slow in his poetry, not from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification. His manner of writing poetry, it is said, was this: he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat carefully down to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject. He sometimes would exceed his prose design, by writing several verses *impromptu*; but these he would take uncom-

m) *f. Kap. 5. S. 35. des Vicar.*

n) *f. Kap. 15. S. 103. des Vicar.*

o) *Spenser, einer der ältesten Englischen Dichter, geb. um 1510, gest. 1596 oder 1598. Sein berühmtestes Gedicht ist die romantische Epopöe: the Fairy-Queen.*

p) *Milton (John), der unsterbliche Verfasser des Paradies lost und vieler andern schätzbaren dichterischen Werke, wurde 1608 geboren, und starb 1674.*

mon pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be unconnected with his main design.

His Traveller, Deserted Village, Hermit^{q)} and Retaliation, are the chief foundation of his fame. The Traveller is one of those delightful poems, that allure by the beauty of their scenery, a refined elegance of sentiment, and a correspondent happiness of expression. In the address to his brother, to whom the poem is inscribed, it is impossible not to be pleased with the untravelled heart, and the happy image of the lengthening chain. The simile of the rainbow, is equally just as magnificent; and is one of those real beauties in imagery, which have the power of pleasing universally, by being at once obvious to the mind, and at the same time possessing native dignity enough to secure them from that indifference, with which things frequently contemplated are beheld.

The Traveller sits him down (as he expresses it) on an eminence of the Alps, and from thence takes a view of the several kingdoms that lie around him, not with the contracted eye of a recluse, but with the liberal spirit of a man who rightly considers and embraces the general blessings of Providence.

*For me your tributary stores combine,
Creation's tenant, all the world is mine.*

He then inquires, whether superior happiness be the lot of any particular country, but concludes, that, though every man thinks most favorably of his own, nature has, in general,

q) Dieses Gedicht kommt im Vicar selbst vor, und zwar im 8ten Kap. S. 52. vor.

observed an equality in the distribution of her bounties. The description of the people of Italy is not less just, than that of their country is picturesque and harmonious: but the moralist may object to the conclusion, as unfavourable to the interests of virtue.

*Each nobler aim repress'd by long controul
Now sinks at last, or feebly mans the soul;
While low delights succeeding fast behind,
In happier meanness occupies the mind.*

The beauties of the description of the Swiss are so natural and obvious, that no eye can overlook them. Whether the severity of a Helvetic winter chills the lap of May, when no Zephyr sooths the breast of the mountain; whether the hardy Swiss sees his little lot, the lot of all; breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes, drives his ploughshares to the steep, or drags the struggling savage into day; the whole is beautiful. Whether he sits down the monarch of a shed, and surveys his children's looks, that brighten at the blaze, or entertains the pilgrim, whose tale repays the nightly bed, the whole is still beautiful; but the smile of the babe is something more; there is a grandeur as well as beauty in the application of it.

But having found that the rural life of a Swiss has its evils as well as comforts, he turns to France, and describes a people almost of a different species. He next makes a transition to Holland, and from thence proceeds to Britain. The characteristics of the different nations, are just and ingenuous; but

the descriptions are neither full nor perfect. He has contented himself with exhibiting them in those points of view in which they are generally beheld; but the lights are much strengthened by the powers of poetic genius.

The *Deserted Village*, is a performance of distinguished merit. The general idea it inculcates is this, that commerce, by an enormous introduction of wealth, has augmented the number of the rich, who, by exhausting the provision of the poor, reduce them to the necessity, of emigration. The poem opens with an apostrophe to its subject, with which the imagination may be pleased, but which will not fully satisfy the judgment. The village diversions are perhaps insisted on with too much prolixity and amplification. But we are recompensed for this generality and redundancy, by the classical and beautiful particularity and conciseness of the context; the dancing pair, the swain mistrustful of his smutted face, the bashful virgin, &c. The paragraph in general has much inaccuracy, especially a disgusting identity of diction; the word *bowers* occurs twice, the word *sweet* thrice, and *charms* and *sport* singular or plural, four times. We have also *toil remitting*, and *toil taught to please*, *succeeding sports*, and *sports with sweet succession*. The paragraph beginning, *Ill fares the land*, &c. has great merit, the sentiment is noble, and the expression little inferior. The following one asserts what has been repeatedly denied, that there was a time in England, when every rood of ground maintained its man. Wherever there is property, there must of

necessity be poverty and riches. The apostrophe to Retirement is beautiful, but fanciful; for him who retires into the country to crown a youth of labour with an age of ease, the mine must be explored, the deep tempted, and.

The pale artist ply the sickly trade.

The paragraph beginning, Sweet was the sound etc. has uncommon merit. The circumstances it describes are obvious in nature, but never in poetry; and they are described with great force and elegance. The particulars are most happily selected; and they bear one uniform consistent character, that of a sober or serene cheerfulness. The Matron gathering water cresses, is a fine picture. When Auburn is described as flourishing, the village preacher is very properly introduced and characterised in a manner which seems almost unexceptionable, both for sentiment and expression. His contentment, hospitality and piety, are pointed out with sufficient particularity, yet without confusion or redundancy. The copse, the torn shrubs, and the garden flower that grows wild, are fine natural strokes. The good man, attended by his venerating parishioners, and with a kind of dignified complacence, even permitting the familiarities of their children, is strongly and distinctly represented. The similes of a bird teaching her young to fly, and the mountain that rises above the storm, are not easily to be paralleled. The last has been much admired; and is indeed a happy illustration, so far as immaterial objects can be illustrated by material.

The schoolmaster, though a secondary character, is described with great force and precision. The description of the village ale-house, is drawn with admirable propriety and force. The fine poetical inventory of the furniture, is fully equalled by the character of the guests, and the details of their amusements. It is not poetical fiction, but historical truth. But though nothing is invented, something is suppressed. The rustic's hour of relaxation is too rarely so innocent; it is too often contaminated with extravagance, anger, and profanity; describing vice and folly, however, will not prevent their existing; and, it is agreeable to forget for a moment, the reality of their existence. The rest of the poem consists of a descant on the misapplication of wealth, luxury, and the variety of artificial pleasures, and the miseries of those, who, for want of employment at home, are driven to settle new colonies abroad. Tumultuous grandeur, and her rattling chariots, glaring torches, etc. are finely contrasted with the distressful situation of a poor prostitute. There is beauty in the simile of the primrose, and pathos in the mention of the unhappy girl laying her head at the door of her betrayer. The detail of the emigration, beginning, Do thine sweet Auburn etc., is animated, and in general correctly drawn. The paragraph, Good Heaven what sorrow etc. has many beauties. The heart must be insensible, indeed, which does not feel the force of pathos, in the circumstances of the daughter relinquishing her lover, in order to attend her father; and the mother clasping her thoughtless babes with additional tenderness.

Having enumerated the domestic virtues which are leaving the country, with the inhabitants of Auburn, he concludes the poem, with an address to Poetry, in a strain of noble enthusiasm, which would have done honour to any poet of any age.

Of the Hermit, which first appeared in the Vicar of Wakefield, the public has long since judged. It is universally allowed to rank with the most beautiful ballads in our language.* A remarkable instance of his imitation of Young† occurs in the following lines:

*Man wants but little here below,
Nor wants that little long.*

*Man wants but little, not that
little long.*

The poem of Retaliation abounds with wit, free from even the slightest tincture of ill-nature; and the characteristics of all the parties are equally pointed and just. His small pieces require no distinct consideration or particular criticism. —

The following was written impromptu on the evening of his death:

„In an age when genius and learning are too generally sacrificed to the purposes of ambition and avarice, it is the consolation of virtue, as well as of its friends, that they can commemorate the name of Goldsmith as a shining example to the contrary.“

„Early compelled (like many of our greatest men) into the service of the muses, he

* Young, geb. 1681, gest. 1765, am bekanntesten durch sein dichterisches Werk, betitelt: the Complaint or Night-Thoughts.

never once permitted his necessities to have the least improper influence on his conduct, but knowing and respecting the honourable line of his profession, he made no farther use of fiction, than to set off the dignity of truth; and in this he succeeded so happily, that his writings stamp him, no less the man of genius, than the universal friend of mankind."

"Such is the short outline of his poetical character, which, perhaps, will be remembered whilst the first-rate poets of his country have any monuments left them. But, alas! his noble and immortal part, the good man, is only consigned to the short-lived memory of those who are left to lament his death."

"Having naturally a powerful bias on his mind to the cause of virtue, he was cheerful and indefatigable in every pursuit of it. Warm in his friendships, gentle in his manners, and in every act of charity and benevolence," the very milk of human nature.^{s)} Nay, when his foibles and little weaknesses of temper, may be said rather to simplify than degrade his understanding; for though there may be many instances adduced to prove he was no man of the world, most of those instances would attest the unadulterated purity of his heart. One who esteemed the kindness and friendship of such a man, as forming a principal part of the happiness of his life, pays this last, sincere, and grateful tribute to his memory.

s) *In der dritten Scene des ersten Akts von Shakespeare's Macbeth sagt Lady Macbeth von dem Charakter ihres Gemahls: It is too full o' the milk of human Kindness; darnach ist wol ohne Zweifel das: the very milk of human nature in unserer Stelle gemodelt.*

THE
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

ADVERTISEMENT.

There are an hundred faults in this Thing, and an hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. But it is needless. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth: he is a priest, an husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey, as simple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fireside; such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

T H E

VICAR ^{a)} OF WAKEFIELD.

C H A P. I.

The description of the family of Wakefield, in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons.

I was ever of opinion, that the honest man who married and brought up a large family, did more service than he who continued single, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarce taken orders ^{b)} a year before I

a) Die eigentlichen Pfarrer in England sind entweder Rectors oder Vicars. Jene erhalten den ganzen Zehenden, d. h. den zehnten Theil von allem, was ein Farmer oder Landmann gewinnt oder erbaut, folglich die zehnte Garbe, das zehnte Schuhen u. s. w., es sey denn, daß ein Artikel durch eine Parliaments-Akte ausgenommen worden ist; die Vicars bekommen bloß den kleinen Zehenden. Man theilt nämlich den Zehenden in den großen (great tythes), wohin man bloß Getraide und Wiesen rechnet, und in den kleinen (small tythes), zu welchen alle übrigen Naturprodukte gehören. (s. Küttners Beiträge zur Kenntniß des Innern von England und seiner Einwohner, 1stes Stück, S. 10.

b) to take orders; ordinirt werden. Die Ordination verrichtet ein Bischof; die Bischöfe selbst werden von einem Erbischofe oder einem von demselben bevollmächtigten Bischofe eingeweiht.

began to think seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife as she did her wedding gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a good-natured notable woman; and as for breeding, there were few country ladies who could show more. She could read any English book without much spelling; but for pickling, preserving, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also upon being an excellent contriver in housekeeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased as we grew old. There was in fact nothing that could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house, situated in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusement; in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fireside, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown c).

As we lived near the road, we often had the traveller or stranger visit us to taste our gooseberry d) wine, for which we had great reputation; and I profess, with the veracity of

c) Jedes Englische Bette ist in der Regel mit Vorhängen versehen. The blue bed bedeutet das Bette mit blauen Vorhängen.

d) Die Engländer verfertigen einen köstlichen Wein aus Stachelbeeren; desgleichen aus Johannisbeeren. Beide Weinarten werden gewöhnlich nicht verkauft, indem jede Familie dieselben nur für sich bereitet.

an historian, that I never knew one of them find fault with it. Our cousins too, even to the fortieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the herald's office^e), came very frequently to see us. Some of them did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind, the maimed, and the halt amongst the number. However, my wife always insisted that as they were the same flesh and blood, they should sit with us at the same table. So that if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good through life, that the poorer the guest, the better pleased he ever is with being treated; and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, or the wing of a butterfly, so I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was found to be

e) the herald's office, *das Wappenamt, eine Behörde, bey welcher die Namen und Wappen aller adlichen Englischen Familien einregistrirt sind.* „Das Haus, in welchem das Wappengericht gehalten wird (sagt Volkmann in seinen neuesten Reisen durch England, Theil 2. S. 276.), liegt in dem Viertel Londons, welches Castle Baynard heisst. Es ist mit einer Bibliothek von Büchern zur Heraldik und den Alterthümern versehen. Dier Gericht steht unter dem Grafen Marschall von England. Es gehören drey Wappenkönige dazu, nebst sechs nach eben so vielen Oertern, als Windsor, York u. s. w. benannten Herolden. Die Wappenkönige führen die sonderbaren Namen Garter, Clarenceux, Norroy. Sie begleiten insgesamt den König ins Oberhaus, und müssen auch bey der Installirung der Ritter vom Hofenbände seyn. Alle wegen der Wappen unter den adlichen Familien entstehenden Streitigkeiten werden durch das Wappengericht entschieden.“ Man findet das Personale des Herald's College unter andern in dem Polite Repository vom Jahr 1787. S. 42. angegeben.

a person of a very bad character, a troublesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house, I ever took care to lend him a riding-coat, or a pair of boots, or sometimes an horse of small value, and I always had the satisfaction to find he never came back to return them. By this the house was cleared of such as we did not like; but never was the family of Wakefield known to turn the traveller or the poor dependant out of doors.

Thus we lived several years in a state of much happiness, not but that we sometimes had those little rubs which Providence sends to enhance the value of its favours. My orchard was often robbed by school boys, and my wife's custards plundered by the cats or the children. The 'Squire f) would sometimes fall asleep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they vexed us.

f) Squire. Es ist schwer zu sagen (heißt es in Kütners Beiträgen, Stück 3. S. 32.), wer alle diejenigen sind, denen dieser Titel eigentlich, d. h. nach den Gesetzen, zukommt. Die Söhne der Barone, die barristers (Advokaten oder plaidirende Rechtsgelahrte), sind Esquires, und so manche andere in verschiedenen öffentlichen Aemtern haben diesen Titel von Rechts wegen. Allein man giebt ihn auch vielen aus Höflichkeit, denen er eigentlich nicht gehört. Ein Gelehrter, ein Künstler erwartet auf Briefen das Esq. hinter seinem Namen; das bekommt er dann auch gewöhnlich. Der Besitz liegender Gründe giebt ihn nicht, ob man schon diejenigen, die liegende Gründe haben, durchaus und vorzugsweise so nennt. — In unserer Stelle ist der Gutsherr gemeint.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without softness, so they were at once well formed and healthy; my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle which promised to be the support of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count 'Abensberg, who, in Henry II's 8) progress through Germany, while other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty-two children and presented them to his sovereign as the most valuable offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but six, I considered them as a very valuable present made to my country, and consequently looked upon it as my debtor. 'Our eldest son was named George, after his uncle, who left us ten thousand pounds h). 'Our second child, a girl, I intended to call after her aunt Grissel i); but my wife, who during her pregnancy had been reading romances, insisted

g) Kaiser Heinrich II., geboren 972, zum Kaiser erwählt 1002, als solcher zu Rom gekrönt 1014, gestorben 1024. Er durchkreuzte Deutschland, und ließ überall Beweise von Großmuth und Gerechtigkeit zurück.

h) In Ansehung der Englischen Münzen, deren in diesem Buche gedacht wird, ist vorläufig folgendes zu bemerken: In England giebt es vier Hauptarten von Silbermünzen, die Krone, welche fünf Schillinge enthält, die halbe Krone, der Schilling und der halbe Schilling. Der Schilling beträgt etwa acht Groschen Sächsisch. Zwanzig Schillinge machen ein Pfund (pound), welches eine Englische Rechnungsmünze ist; ein und zwanzig Schillinge machen eine Guinea, welches eine wirkliche Goldmünze ist. An Kupfermünzen hat man den Halfpenny (etwa vier Pfennige nach unserm Gelde) und den Farthing (etwa zwey Pfennige).

i) Grissel, Gretchen (Grishilda).

upón her bëing called Olivia. 'In less than anóther yèar wè hād anóther daughter, and nów 'I wās detèrmined thāt Grissel should bè her nāmè; büt à rich relàtion tāking à fancy tò stānd gódmóther, thè girl wās, by her dīrèctions, cāllèd Sophiā; sò thāt wè hād twò romāntic nāmès in thè fāmily; büt 'I sòlemnly protèst 'I hād nò hānd in it. Mòses wās óur nèxt, and āfter ān intèrvāl óf twèlvè yèars, wè hād twò sòns mòre.

'It wóuld bè fruitlèss tò deny my exultation wñén 'I sāv my littlè ónès ābout mè; büt thè vānity ānd thè sātisfāction óf my wīfè wèrè èvèn grèatèr thān minè. Wñén óur vīsitors wóuld sáy, „Wèll, upón my wórd, Mrs. k) Primrose, you hāve thè finèst childrèn in thè whòlè cōuntry.“ — „Ay, nèighbour,“ shè wóuld ānswèr, „thèy ārè ās hèavèn mādè thè, hāndsómè ènough, if thèy bè góod ènough; fór hāndsómè is, thāt hāndsómè dōès.“ 'And thén shè wóuld bíd thè girls hòld up thèir hèads; whò, tò cōncèal nòthing, wèrè cèrtāinly vèry hāndsómè. Mère óutside is sò vèry tràffing ā circūstāncè wīth mè, thāt 'I shóuld scārcè hāvè rēmèmbèrèd tò mèntion it, hād it nòt bèèn ā gènerāl tópic óf cōnversātion in thè cōuntry. Olivia, nów ābout èighteen, hād thāt luxuriāncy óf beauty wīth wīch pāintèrs gènerāly drāw Hèbè 1); ópèn, sprìghtly, ānd cōmmānding. Sophiā's fèatürès wèrè nòt sò strīking āt fīrst; büt óftèn díd mòrè cèrtāin èxècùtion; fór thèy wèrè sòft,

k) Mrs. eine bekannte Abkürzung für Mistress.

1) Hebe, die Tochter Jupiter's und der Juno, ist die Göttin der Jugend und Mundschenkin der Götter. Sie wird mit einer Trinkschale in der Hand und einem Rosenkranz um das Haupt abgebildet.

modest, and alluring. The one vanquished by a single blow, the other by efforts successfully repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features, at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers, Sophia to secure one. Olivia was often affected from too great a desire to please. Sophia even repressed excellence from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay, the other with her sense when I was serious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often seen them exchange characters for a while together. A suit of mourning has transformed my coquet into a prude, and a new set of ribbands has given her younger sister more than natural vivacity. My eldest son George was bred at Oxford m); as I intended him for one of the learned professions n). My second boy, Moses, whom I designed for business, received a sort of miscellaneous education at home. But it is needless to attempt describing the particular characters of young people that had seen but very little of the world. In short, a family likeness prevailed through all,

m) Oxford, eine 57 Englische Meilen von London entfernte, und vorzüglich ihrer Universität wegen berühmte Stadt.

n) Es ist noch nicht bestimmt, welchem gelehrten Stande Primrose seinen Sohn gewidmet habe; denn auf den Englischen Universitäten beschäftigt sich ein junger Mensch gewöhnlich erst vier Jahre mit andern wissenschaftlichen Gegenständen, und pflegt erst nach Verlauf dieser Zeit, wenn er Baccalaureus Artium geworden, sein Studium auf eine gewisse und bestimmte Profession zu richten.

and properly speaking, they had but one character, that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

CH Á P. II.

Family misfortunes. The loss of fortune only serves to encrease the pride of the worthy.

The temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management, as to the spiritual I took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to but thirty - five pounds a year, I made over to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese: for having a sufficient fortune of my own, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate ^o), and of being acquainted

- ^o) Der Name Curate bezeichnet einen Amtsvertreter oder Substituten eines eigentlichen Pfarrers. Viele Rectors nämlich besuchen nur ein oder einige male jährlich ihre Pfarren und halten sich den übrigen Theil des Jahres in London, oder wo es ihnen sonst beliebt, auf. Der Curate muß unterdessen alle Amtsverrichtungen versehen. Auch die Vicars, welche indessen vom Bischofe zur Residenz d. i. zum Aufenthalt auf ihren Pfarren gezwungen werden können, halten sich Curates. Ein solcher Curate wurde sonst nur sehr kärglich bezahlet, und erhielt etwa 30 bis 40 Pfund jährlich; jetzt, seitdem die Sache nicht mehr bloß zwischen den Rectors und Vicars abgemacht wird, sondern auch die Bischöfe an der Unterhandlung Theil nehmen, ist die Lage der Curates weit besser, und ihre Einkünfte stehen mit denen des eigentlichen Pfarrers mehr im Verhältniß.

with every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimony; so that in a few years it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield, a parson wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers.

Matrimony was always one of my favourite topics, and I wrote several sermons to prove its happiness: but there was a peculiar tenet which I made a point of supporting; for I maintained with Whiston (1), that it was unlawful for a priest in the church of England, after the death of his first wife, to take a second, or to express it in one word, I valued myself upon being a strict monogamist (2).

1) Parson, ein aus dem Lateinischen persona publica gebildetes Wort ist eben nicht die ehrenvollste Benennung eines Geistlichen, und entspricht so ziemlich unserm Deutschen: Pfaffe.

2) William Whiston, geboren 1667 zu Northon in der Grafschaft Leicester, gestorben 1755. Er erwarb sich durch seine Schrift: Theorie der Erde, selbst die Achtung des grossen Newton und zeigte sich auch in seinen andern mathematischen und physikalischen Werken als einen grossen Kopf. Seine ersten theologischen Schriften fanden gleichfalls Beyfall; in den spätern indessen entdeckte man Ketzereien, vorzüglich arianische und anabaptistische Grundsätze, welche ihm viele Verfolgungen zuzogen. In welcher Schrift er den hier angeführten Satz behauptet habe, ist dem Schreiber dieses unbekannt. Whiston war übrigens ein Mann von Gelehrsamkeit, lebhafter Einbildungskraft und einem vortrefflichen Herzen. — In seinem 80sten Jahre schrieb er seine eigne Lebensbeschreibung.

3) Monogamist, ein Monogamist, d. h. einer, welcher nur die erste Ehe für erlaubt hält. Unser Verfasser spielt hier auf einen lächerlichen und unbedeutenden Zwist an,

'I was early initiated into this important dispute, on which so many laborious volumes have been written. 'I published some tracts upon the subject myself, which, as they never sold, 'I have the consolation of thinking are read only by the happy Few. Some of my friends called this my weak side; but alas! they had not like me made it the subject of long contemplation. The more 'I reflected upon it, the more important it appeared. 'I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles: as he had engraven upon his wife's tomb that she was the only wife of William Whiston; so 'I wrote a similar epitaph for my wife, then still living, in which 'I extolled her prudence, oeconomy, and obedience till death; and having got it copied fair, with an elegant frame, it was placed over the chimney-piece, where it answered several very useful purposes. 'It admonished my wife of her duty to me, and my fidelity to her; it inspired her with a passion for fame, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

'It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage so often recommended, that my eldest son, just upon leaving college^{b)}, fixed his

der in der Mitte des vorigen Jahrhunderts in England über die Frage entstand, ob die zweyte Ehe einem Geistlichen erlanbt sey oder nicht. Die, welche das erstere behaupteten, nannte man Deuterogamisten.

b) Sie heisst, wie ich in einer Biographie Whiston's finde, Anrobus, und war die Tochter seines Schulmeisters Tamworth.

t) Wir würden sagen: als er die Universität verliess. College nämlich bezeichnet eins von den 20 Kollegien, aus welchen die Universität Oxford besteht. Diese Colleges

affections upon the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, who was a dignitary ^{u)} in the church, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune: but fortune was her small accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all, except my two daughters, to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion so transparent, and such an happy sensibility of look, as even age could not gaze on with indifference. 'As 'Mr. x) Wilmot knew that I could make a very handsome settlement on my son, he was not averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced by experience that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple every day shared in each other's company, seemed to encrease their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by music, and on fine days rode a hunting. The hours between

sind Gebäude, in welchen eine bestimmte Anzahl Studirender wohnt, welche theils die Wohlthaten der Stiftung genießen, theils in denselben für ihr Geld Wohnung und Kost erhalten. Ausser diesen 20 Kollegien giebt es in Oxford noch fünf sogenannte Halls (Hallen), die keine Stiftung haben.

u) Die Englische Geistlichkeit wird in die höhere und niedere eingetheilt. Zu jener, deren Mitglieder dignitaries heißen, gehören die Bischöfe, Dechanten, Präbendaren und Archidiaconen, zu dieser, oder the inferior clergy, rechnet man die Rektors, Vicars und Curates.

x) Mr. gleichfalls eine bekannte Abkürzung für Master;

breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and study: they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glâs, which even philosophers might often presented the page of greatest beauty. 'At dinner my wife took the lead; for as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us y), 'I generally ordered the table to be removed: and sometimes, with the music master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea z), country dances a), and forfeits b), shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as 'I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon c), at which my old friend and 'I sometimes took a twopenny d) hit. Nor can 'I here pass over an

y) Es ist nämlich Englische Sitte, dass sich die Frauenzimmer nach aufgehobener Tafel entfernen, indessen die Mannspersonen noch sitzen bleiben, um zu trinken und sich zu unterhalten.

z) Bekanntlich gehört der Genuß des Thees in England zu den eigentlichen Bedürfnissen des bey weitem größeren Theils der Nation, daher auch die Consumtion desselben so ungeheuer groß ist.

a) Country dances, eigentlich: ländliche Tänze. Es sind die, bey uns unter dem Namen der Contredänze bekannten, Nationaltänze der Engländer gemeint.

b) Forfeit, Pfänderspiele.

c) Backgammon, Toccadille.

d) Twopenny, eine Silbermünze von etwa 16 Pfennigen nach unserm Gelde; man sieht dieselbe sehr selten. Eben das ist der Fall mit den Stücken von drey und vier Pence; die, nur bey gewissen Gelegenheiten geprägt werden.

ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together; 'I only wanted to bring à quatre, and yet 'I threw deuce à ce five times running').

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, 'I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the fly books of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract which 'I intended shortly to publish in defence of my favourite principle. 'As 'I looked upon this as a master-piece both for argument and style, 'I could not in the pride of my heart avoid showing it to my old friend M^r. Wilmot, as 'I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late 'I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expected, produced a dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened to interrupt our intended alliance; but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the subject at large.

- 4) Der Sinn dieser Stelle ist: durch einen Wurf von Vier, hätte er zugebracht haben; Da es (1 und 2) aber, die er fünf mal hinter einander warf, ließen ihn wegen der Stellung der Steine diesen Zweck nicht erreichen. — Eine nähere Auseinandersetzung dieser Stelle würde uns zu tief in das Wesen des Toccadillenspiels führen, welches wir bey unsern Lesern nicht als allgemein bekannt voraussetzen dürfen. Wahrscheinlich soll das Ominöse des Wurfs darin liegen, dass er seinem Ziele so nahe war, und doch durch den Eigensinn der Würfe von demselben so entfernt blieb.

'It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he asserted that 'I was heterodox, 'I retorted the charge: he replied, and 'I rejoined. 'In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest, 'I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my „son's wedding was over.“ „How,“ cried 'I, „relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be an husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity. You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument.“ „Your fortune,“ returned my friend, „I am now sorry to inform you, is almost nothing, „The merchant in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy), and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound 8). 'I was unwilling to shock you or the family with the account till after the wedding: but now it may serve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, 'I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of dissembling at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure.“ — „Well,“ returned 'I, „if what

you

f) To avoid a statute of bankruptcy n. f. w. Der Sinn der Stelle ist ohne Zweifel folgender: der Kaufmann hatte sich mit dem, was er an noch besaß, fortgemacht, um der Anwendung des Gesetzes, nach welchem ihm als einem Bankerottör alle Habseeligkeiten genommen worden wären, zu entgehen.

g) Ein Shilling ist, wie oben erinnert worden, eine Englische Silbermünze, der zwanzigste Theil eines Pfunds Sterling. Der Sinn der Stelle and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound ist: der Kaufmann hat einen solchen Bankerott gemacht, dass man glaubt, er werde nicht 20 von Hundert bezahlen können.

you tell me be true, and, if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal, or induce me to disavow my principles. I'll go this moment and inform the company of my circumstances; and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's ^{h)} favour, nor will I allow him now to be an husband in any sense of the expression."

'It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families when I divulged the news of our misfortune: but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

G H A P. III.

A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.

The only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious

h) Gentleman ist im gemeinen Leben die Benennung eines jeden rechtlichen Mannes, der wohl gekleidet ist und sich so zu betragen weis, wie es einem Manne von Erziehung gebühret. In Rechtsfachen aber ist es ein Titel, und bedeutet einen Mann, dessen Vorfahren durch drey Generationen das Recht hatten, ein Wappen zu führen; dieses Recht nun haben eigentlich nur diejenigen, deren Namen mit dem Wappen in der Herald'shammer (Herald's office) einregistriert sind.

or premature: but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small Cure of fifteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm^b).

Having taken this resolution, my next care was to get together the wracks of my fortune; and all debts collected and paid, out of fourteen thousand pounds we had but four hundred remaining. My chief attention therefore was now to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. „You

- i) Der Grund, warum Primrose seine bisherige Pfarre verläßt, ist wohl kein anderer, als der, daß es für ihn kränkend war, da in dürftigen Umständen zu leben, wo er sich bisher als ein wohlhabender Mann aufgehalten hatte. Nächstdem both sich ihm vielleicht auch in der Gegend seines alten Wohnorts keine Gelegenheit dar, seine Einkünfte durch die Pachtung einiger Hufen Landes zu verbessern. — Uebrigens verdient noch bemerkt zu werden, daß Küttner, in den bereits angeführten Beiträgen, (1stes Stück S. 76.) den Ertrag der geringsten Pfarren doch auf 30 oder 40 Pfund angiebt; die vorzüglichsten bringen wohl 2000 Pfund ein.

cannot be ignorant, my children," cried I, that no prudence of ours could have prevented our late misfortune; but prudence may do much in disappointing its effects. We are now poor, my fondlings, and wisdom bids us conform to our humble situation. Let us then, without repining, give up those splendours with which numbers are wretched, and seek in humbler circumstances that peace with which all may be happy! The poor live pleasantly without our help, why then should not we learn to live without theirs. No, my children, let us from this moment give up all pretensions to gentility; we have still enough left for happiness if we are wise; and let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune."

'As my eldest son was bred a scholar, I determined to send him to town, where his abilities might contribute to our support and his own. The separation of friends and families is, perhaps, one of the most distressful circumstances attendant on penury. The day soon arrived on which we were to disperse for the first time. My son, after taking leave of his mother and the rest, who mingled their tears with their kisses, came to ask a blessing from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which, added to five guineas k), was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. „You are going, my boy," cried I, „to London on foot,

k) Guinea; eine Englische Goldmünze, an Werth ein und zwanzig Schillinge, s. oben S. 4. Die ersten Guineen wurden von dem Golde geschlagen, welches von der Küste Guinea gebracht wurde, daher der Name dieser Münze. Jetzt werden die meisten aus Portugiesischem Golde, das von Brasilien kommt, gemünzt.

in the manner Hooker ^{l)}), your great ancestor travelled there before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good bishop Jewel ^{m)}), this staff, and take this too, it will be your comfort on the way: the two lines in it are worth a million, 'I have been young, and now am old; yet never saw I a righteous man forsaken, or his seed begging their bread ⁿ⁾'. Let this be your consolation as you travel on. Go, my boy, whatever be thy fortune let me see thee once a year; still keep a good heart, and farewell." 'As he was possessed with integrity and honour, I was under no apprehensions from throwing him naked into the amphitheatre of life; for I knew he would do a good part whether vanquished or victorious.

His departure only prepared the way for our own, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighbourhood in which we had enjoyed so many hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scarce fortitude itself could suppress. Besides, a journey of seven

l) Richard Hooker, ein Englischer Geistlicher, geboren in Exeter, ist Verfasser verschiedener Predigten und mehrerer in England geschätzten Schriften, unter andern *An ecclesiastical polity*. Er starb 1600 im 46sten Jahre seines Alters.

m) John Jewel, Bischof von Salisbury, lebte im 16ten Jahrhundert. Er ist durch verschiedene Schriften, unter andern durch eine Geschichte seines Uebertritts zur protestantischen Kirche, bekannt. Man findet seine Biographie im 2ten Theile des Britisch Plutarch.

n) Eine aus dem 37sten Psalme v. 35. entlehnte Stelle. Nach Luther's Uebersetzung: Ich bin jung gewesen und alt geworden, und habe noch nie gesehen den Gerechten verlassen, oder seine Samen nach Brodt gehen.

miles^{o)} to a family that had hitherto never been above ten from home, filled us with apprehension, and the cries of the poor who followed us for some miles, contributed to increase it. The first day's journey brought us in safety within thirty miles of our future retreat, and we put up for the night at an obscure inn in a village by the way. When we were shown a room, I desired the landlord, in my usual way, to let us have his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would increase the bill next morning. He knew however, the whole neighbourhood to which I was removing, particularly Squire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This gentleman he described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleasures, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair sex. He observed that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that scarce a farmer's daughter within ten miles round but what had found him successful and faithless. Though this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph, nor was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days

o) Eine Englische Meile beträgt 5130 Rheinländische Fust; auf einen Grad des Aequators gehen deren etwan neun und sechzig und eine halbe, so dass drey deutsche Meilen etwan vierzehn Englische ausmachen.

in the house, wanted money, and could not satisfy them for his reckoning. „Want money, replied the host, „that must be impossible; for it was no later than yesterday he paid three guineas to our beadle to spare an old broken soldier that was to be whipped through the town for dogstealing.“ The hostess, however still persisting in her first assertion, he was preparing to leave the room, swearing that he would be satisfied one way or another, when begged the landlord would introduce me to that stranger of so much charity as he described. With this he complied, showing in a gentleman who seemed to be about thirty, dressed in cloaths that once were laced. His person was well formed, and his face marked with the lines of thinking. He had something short and dry in his address, and seemed not to understand ceremony, or to despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, I could not avoid expressing my concern to the stranger at seeing a gentleman in such circumstances, and offered him my purse to satisfy the present demand. „I take it with all my heart, Sir,“ replied he, „and am glad that a late oversight in giving what money I had about me, has shown me, that there are still some men like you. I must, however previously entreat being informed of the name and residence of my benefactor, in order to repay him as soon as possible.“ In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. „This,“ cried he, „happens still more luckily than I hoped for, as I am going the same way myself, having been detained here two days by the flood which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found

passable." I testified the pleasure I should have in his company, and my wife and daughters joining in entreaty, he was prevailed upon to stay supper. The stranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all set forward together: my family on horseback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the foot-path by the road-side; observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he seemed to understand perfectly well. But what surprised me most was, that though he was a money borrower, he defended his opinions with as much obstinacy as if he had been my patron. He now and then also informed me to whom the different seats belonged that lay in our view as we travelled the road. „That," cried he, pointing to a very magnificent house which stood at some distance, „belongs to Mr. Thornhill, a young gentleman who enjoys a large fortune, though entirely dependant on the will of his uncle, Sir P) William Thornhill, a

P) Die Ritterschaft, oder nach unsrer Art zu reden, „der“ niedere Adel begreift die Baronets und Knights unter sich. Beide sind von den Gemeinen (Commoners) durch nichts weiter unterschieden, als durch den Titel, welcher in dem Worte Sir besteht, das man vor ihren Taufnamen

gentleman, who content with a little himself permits his nephew to enjoy the rest, and chiefly resides in town^{q)}." „What!“ cried „Is my young landlord then the nephew of a man whose virtues, generosity, and singularities are so universally known? I have heard Sir William Thornhill represented as one of the most generous, yet whimsical^{r)}, men in the kingdom; a man of consummate benevolence“ — „Something, perhaps, too much so,“ replied Mr. Burchell, „at least he carried benevolence to an excess when young; for his passions were then strong, and as they all were upon the side of virtue, they led it up to a romantic extreme. He early began to aim at the qualifications of the soldier and the scholar; was soon distinguished in the army, and had some reputation among men of learning. Adulation ever follows the ambitious; for such alone receive most pleasure from flattery. He was surrounded with crowds, who showed

setzt, als z. B. Sir Isaac Newton. Es giebt der Knights oder Ritter mehrere Arten, als 1) Knight banneret, welcher im Felde unter der Fahne (banner) gemacht wird; da der König jetzt nicht zu Felde zieht, so kann er deren auch nicht machen. 2) Knight bachelor, der darum so genannt wird, weil er mit der Person ansstirbt. 3) Der Baronet ist von den knight banneret und knight bachelor dadurch unterschieden, dass er über beide den Rang hat und dass seine Würde erblich ist. Der Titel ist übrigens der nämliche: das Wort Sir vor dem Taufnamen. — Die Frauen der Knights und Baronets heißen Mylady (s. Küttner's Beiträge, 3tes Stück S. 63.)

q)' n London.

r) Der Ausdruck whim bezeichnet eine bisarre Handlung; jemand, der viel dergleichen ausübt, heisst a whimsical man. (Man sehe darüber unter andern des Herrn von Archenholtz England und Italien, S. 445.)

him only one side of their character; so that he began to lose a regard for private interest in universal sympathy. He loved all mankind, for fortune prevented him from knowing that there were rascals. Physicians tell us of a disorder in which the whole body is so exquisitely sensible, that the slightest touch gives pain: what some have thus suffered in their persons, this gentleman felt in his mind. The slightest distress, whether real or fictitious; touched him to the quick, and his soul laboured under a sickly sensibility of the miseries of others. Thus disposed to relieve, it will be easily conjectured, he found numbers disposed to solicit: his professions began to impair his fortune, but not his goodnature; that, indeed, was seen to encrease as the other seemed to decay: he grew impudent as he grew poor; and though he looked like a man of sense, his actions were those of a fool. Still, however, being surrounded with importunity, and no longer able to satisfy every request that was made him, instead of money he gave promises. They were all he had to bestow, and he had not resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this he drew round him crowds of dependants whom he was sure to disappoint; yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time, and left him with merited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion as he became contemptible to others he became despicable to himself. His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learnt to reverence. The world now began to wear a different aspect; the flattery of his friends began to

dwindle into simple approbation. Approbation soon took the more friendly form of advice, and advice when rejected produced their reproaches. He now therefore found that such friends as benefits had gathered round him, were little estimable; he now found that a man's own heart must be ever given to gain that of another. 'I now found, that — that —' I forget what I was going to observe: in short, Sir, he resolved to respect himself, and laid down a plan of restoring his falling fortune. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot, and now, though he has scarce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. 'At present, his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still he preserves the character of an humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues.'

My attention was so much taken up by Mr. Burchell's account, that I scarce looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family, when turning, I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice, nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must have certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged in to her relief, and with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up, the rest of the family got safely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to her's. Her

gratitude may be more readily imagined than described: she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refreshed at the next inn, and had dined together, as Mr. Burchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave; and we pursued our journey. My wife observing as we went, that she liked him extremely, and protesting, that if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into such a family as ours, she knew no man she would sooner fix upon. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain, but I was never much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

C H A P. IV.

A proof that even the humblest fortune may grant happiness, which depends not on circumstances, but constitution.

The place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood, consisting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almost all the conveniencies of life within themselves, they seldom visited towns or cities in search of superfluity. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primaeval simplicity of manners; and frugal by habit, they scarce knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with

cheerfulness on days of labour; but observed festivals as intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol ^s), sent true-love-knots on Valentine morning ^t), eat pancakes on Shrove-tide, showed their wit on the first of April, and religiously cracked nuts on Michaelmas-eve ^u). Being apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood came out to meet

s) Christmas carol, Lieder, welche in einigen Gegenden Englands von Haus zu Haus von Kindern oder gemeinen Leuten, um etwas zu gewinnen, einige Tage vor Weihnachten gesungen zu werden pflegen; vorzüglich ist dies auf dem platten Lande der Fall.

t) true-love-knots, eigentlich Bänder, die auf eine künstliche Art in einander geschlungen sind, zur Bezeichnung der unauflöslichen Bande der Liebe. Hier sind wol überhaupt nur kleine Geschenke gemeint. Es war nämlich sonst in einigen Gegenden Englands Sitte, derjenigen unverheiratheten Person andern Geschlechts, welche man zuerst am Morgen des Valentintages erblickte, ein Geschenk zu übersenden, wobey der Wahn Statt fand, daß dieselbe der oder die künftige Geliebte seyn würde. Gay, in dem Gedicht *Hobnelia or the Spell*, denkt darauf an, wenn er die *Hobnelia* sagen läßt:

Last Valentine, the day when birds of kind
Their paramours with mutual chirpings find;
I early rose, just at the break of day,
Before the sun had chac'd the stars away;
A-field I went, amid the morning dew
To milk my kine (for so should huswives do);
Thence first I spy'd; and the first swain we see,
In spite of fortune, shall our true-love be.

Valentine morning, d. i. der Morgen des 14ten Februar.

u) Michaelmas-eve, d. i. am 29sten September. Da es um Michaelis viele Nüsse giebt, so kann vielleicht (wie es in einer Anmerkung zu dieser Stelle in der zu Paris bey Didot herausgekommenen Ausgabe des *Vicar* heisst) in einigen Gegenden Englands die Gewohnheit herrschen, diese Frucht alsdann vorzüglich zu genießen.

their minister, drest in their finest cloaths, and preceded by a pipe and tabor. A feast also was provided for our reception, at which we sat chearfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

'Our little habitation was situated at the foot of a sloping hill, sheltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and a prattling river before; on one side a meadow, on the other a green. My farm consisted of about twenty acres x) of excellent land, having given an hundred pound for my predecessor's good-will y). Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures z): the elms and hedgerows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness; the walls on the inside were nicely white-washed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own designing. Though the same room served us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Besides, as it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers, being well scoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer furniture. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters, within our own, and the

x) Ein Acre hat 4 Roods, oder 160 Poles, oder 4840 Yards, oder 43560 Feet (Fuss).

y) good-will bezeichnet hier ohne Zweifel die Summe, welche Primrose seinem Vorgänger dafür bezahlte, dass dieser ihm den Acker zur Pacht abtrat.

z) Die meisten Felder in England sind mit Hecken eingefasst.

third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: by sunrise we all assembled in our common apartment; the fire being previously kindled by the servant. After we had saluted each other with proper ceremony, for I always thought fit to keep up some mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever destroys friendship, we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my son and I went to pursue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal ^{a)}, and an hour for dinner, which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments between my son and me.

As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labours after it was gone down; but returned home to the expecting family, where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had lost neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of

a) Es ist in England überhaupt Sitte, auf das Frühstück eine längere Zeit zu verwenden, und es — wenn ich mich des Ausdrucks bedienen darf — mit mehr Feyerlichkeit einzunehmen, als dies in der Regel in Deutschland der Fall zu seyn pflegt.

being good company; while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny Armstrong's last good night, or the cruelty, of Barbara Allen b). The night was concluded in the manner we began the morning, my youngest boys being appointed to read the lessons of the day, and he that read loudest, distinctest, and best, was to have an halfpenny c) on Sunday to put in the poor's box.

When Sunday came, it was indeed a day of finery, which all my sumptuary edicts could not restrain. How well so ever I fancied my lectures against pride had conquered the vanity

b) In den zu London 1795 in 5 Bänden erschienenen *Elegant Extracts*, Theil II. S. 394. befindet sich eine Ballade mit der Ueberschrift: *Barbara Allen's cruelty*, welches ohne Zweifel die hier gemeinte ist. Wir theilen den Anfang derselben unsern Lesern mit:

In Scarlet towne, where I was borne,
There was a fair maid dwellin,
Made every youth crye, Wel-awaye!
Her name was Barbara Allen.

All in the merry month of May,
When greene buds they were swellin,
Young Jemmye Grove on his death-bed lay,
For love of Barbara Allen.

Der Jüngling stirbt aus Gram, weil Barbara Allen unerbittlich ist. Als diese die Nachricht von seinem Tode vernimmt, bereut sie ihre Sprodigkeit, wird krank und nimmt von ihren Freundinnen mit den Worten Abschied:

Farewell, she sayd, ye virgins all,
And shun the fault I fell in:
Henceforth take warning by the fall
Of cruel Barbara Allen —

Johnny Armstrong's last good night ist wahrscheinlich der Titel einer ähnlichen, uns aber unbekannten, Ballade.

c) halfpenny, S. oben S. 4.

my daughters, yet I still found them secretly attached to all their former finery: they still had laces, ribbands, bugles and catgut; my wife herself retained a passion for her crimson duafoy, because I formerly happened to say she became her.

The first Sunday in particular their behaviour served to mortify me: I had desired my girls the preceding night to be dressed early the next day; for I always loved to be at church a good while before the rest of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my directions; but when we were to assemble in the morning at breakfast, down came my wife and daughters, dressed out in all their former splendour: their hair plaistered up with pomatum, their faces touched to taste, their trains bundled up into a heap behind, and rustling at every motion, could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigency, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated with more solemnity than before. "Surely, my dear, you jest," cried my wife, "we can walk it perfectly well; we want no coach to carry us now." "You mistake, child," returned I, "we do want a coach; for if we walk to church in this trim, the very children in the parish will hoot after us." — "Indeed," replied my wife, "I always imagined that my Charles was fond of seeing his children neat and handsome about him." — "You may be as neat as you please," interrupted I, "and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rustlings, and pinkings, and

and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of all our neighbours. No, my children," continued I, more gravely, "those gowns may be altered into something of a plainer sort; for finery is very unbecoming in us, who want the means of decency. I do not know whether such flouncing and shredding is becoming even in the rich, if we consider upon a moderate calculation, that the nakedness of the indigent world may be clothed from the trimmings of the vain."

This remonstrance had the proper effect; they went with great composure, that very instant, to change their dresses; and the next day I had the satisfaction of finding my daughters, at their own request, employed in cutting up their trains into Sunday waistcoats for Dick ^{d)} and Bill ^{e)}, the two little ones, and what was still more satisfactory, the gowns seemed improved by this curtailment.

C H A P. V.

A new and great acquaintance introduced. What we place most hopes upon generally proves most fatal.

At a small distance from the house my predecessor had made a seat, overshadowed by an hedge of hawthorn and honeysuckle. Here, when the weather was fine and our labour soon finished, we usually sat together, to enjoy an extensive

d) Dick, *Abkürzung des Namens Richard.*

e) Bill für William, *Wilhelm.*

landscape, in the calm of the evening. Here too we drank tea, which now was become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but seldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of bustle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read for us, and they were regularly served after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls sung to the guitar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the sloping field, that was embellished with blue-bells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

In this manner we began to find that every situation in life might bring its own peculiar pleasures: every morning waked us to a repetition of toil; but the evening repaid it with vacant hilarity.

It was about the beginning of autumn, on a holiday, for I kept such as intervals of relaxation from labour, that I had drawn out my family to our usual place of amusement, and our young musicians began their usual concert. As we were thus engaged, we saw a stag bounding nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were sitting, and by its panting, it seemed prest by the hunters. We had not much time to reflect upon the poor animal's distress, when we perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along at some distance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was instantly for returning in with my family; but either curiosity or surprise, or some more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters to their seats. The huntsman, who rode foremost,

past us with great swiftness, followed by four or five persons more, who seemed in equal haste. At last, a young gentleman of a more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of pursuing the chase, stopt short, and giving his horse to a servant who attended, approached us with a careless superior air. He seemed to want no introduction, but was going to salute f) my daughters as one certain of a kind reception; but they had early learnt the lesson of looking presumption out of countenance. Upon which he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was owner of the estate that lay for some extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to salute the female part of the family; and such was the power of fortune and fine cloaths, that he found no second repulse. As his address, though confident, was easy, we soon became more familiar; and perceiving musical instruments lying near, he begged to be favoured with a song. As I did not approve of such disproportioned acquaintances, I winked upon my daughters, in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother; so that with a cheerful air they gave us a favourite song of Dryden's g). M^r. Thornhill seemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himself. He played

f) Es ist eine Begrüßung durch einen Kuß gemeint.

g) Dryden, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1631, gestorben den 1sten Mai 1701. Man findet seine Gedichte unter andern in dem 6ten Bande der Andersonschen, im 42sten der Bellschen und im 13ten bis 19ten Theile der Johnsonschen Sammlung; viele derselben sind

but very indifferently, however, my eldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her master. 'At this compliment he bowed, which she returned with a courtesy. He praised her taste, and she commended his understanding: an age could not have made them better acquainted. While the fond mother too, equally happy, insisted upon her landlord's stepping in, and tasting a glass of her gooseberry. The whole family seemed earnest to please him: my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought most modern, while Moses, on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients h), for which he had the satisfaction of being laughed at: my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. 'All my endeavours could scarce keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his cloaths and lifting up the flaps of his pocket holes, to see what was there. 'At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested

in Musik gesetzt. Seine prosaischen Werke sind besonders erschienen und zwar zu London 1800 unter dem Titel: The critical and miscellaneous Prose works of John Dryden, now first collected with notes and illustrations etc. by Edmond Malone, Esq. II. Vol. 8.

- h) Bei dem, auch in unserm Buche, nicht selten vorkommenden Anspielungen auf alte Schriftsteller, muss man sich erinnern, dass das Studium der klassischen Literatur noch immer auf Englischen Schulen mehr als wesentlicher Gegenstand des Unterrichts angesehen wird, als dies bei uns der Fall ist. Ja in den ersten drei bis vier Jahren, die ein junger Mensch auf der Universität zubringt, ist ausser Mathematik und etwas Logik, noch immer Griechisch und Lateinisch das, worauf er die meiste Zeit und den grössten Fleiss verwendet.

permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

'As soon as he was gone, my wife called a council on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate hit; for that she had known even stranger things than that brought to bear. She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and concluded, she protested she could see no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. 'As this last argument was directed to me, 'I protested 'I could see no reason for it neither, nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize i) in the lottery, and we sat down with a blank. „I protest, Charles,“ cried my wife, „this is the way you always damp my girls and me when we are in spirits. Tell me, Sophy, my dear, what do you think of our new visitor? Don't you think he seemed to be good natured?“ — „Immensely so, indeed; Mamma,“ replied she, „I think he has a great deal to say upon every thing, and is never at a loss; and the more trifling the subject, the more he has to say.“ — „Yes,“ cried Olivia, „he is well enough for a man; but for my part, 'I don't much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking.“ These two last speeches I interpreted by contraries. 'I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia secretly admired him. — „Whatever may be your opinions of

i) Zwanzig tausend Pfund ist gewöhnlich der höchste Gewinn in der Englischen Lotterie. — blank, eine Niete.

him, my children," cried I, „to confess a truth, he has not prepossest me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust, and I thought, notwithstanding all his ease, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance between us. Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is no character more contemptible than a man that is a fortune hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune-hunting women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best, we shall be contemptible if his views be honourable; but if they be otherwise! I should shudder but to think of that! It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children, but I think there are some from his character." I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a servant from the Squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a side of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed present pleased more powerfully in his favour, than any thing, I had to say, could obviate. I therefore continued silent, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarce worth the sentinel.

CH Á P. VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we

should have a part of the venison for supper, and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. "I am sorry," cried I, "that we have no neighbour or stranger to take a part in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality." — "Bless me," cried my wife, "here comes our good friend M^r. Burchell, that saved our Sophia, and that run you down fairly in the argument." — "Consult me in argument, child!" cried I. "You mistake there, my dear. I believe there are but few that can do that: I never dispute your abilities at making a goose-pye, and I beg you'll leave argument to me." — As I spoke, poor M^r. Burchell entered the house, and was welcomed by the family, who shook him heartily by the hand, while little Dick officiously reached him a chair.

I was pleased with the poor man's friendship for two reasons; because I knew that he wanted mine, and I knew him to be friendly as far as he was able. He was known in our neighbourhood by the character of the poor Gentleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet thirty. He would at intervals talk with great good sense; but in general he was fondest of the company of children, whom he used to call harmless little men. He was famous, I found, for singing them ballads, and telling them stories; and seldom went out without something in his pockets for them, a piece of ginger-bread, or an half-penny whistle. He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a year, and lived upon the neighbour's hospitality. He sat down to supper among us, and my wife was not sparing of her gooseberry wine. The tale

went round; he sung us old songs, and gave the children the story of the Buck of Beverland, with the history of Patient Grissel, the adventures of Catskin, and then Fair Rosamond's bower k). Our cock, which always crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger; all our beds were already taken up, and it was too late to send him to the next alehouse. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Moses would let him lie with him; "And I," cried Bill, "will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my sisters will take me to theirs." — "Well done, my good children," cried I, hospitality is one of the first christian duties. The beast retires to its shelter, and the bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow creature. The greatest stranger in this world, was he that came to save it. He never had an house, as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. Deborah, my dear," cried I to my wife, "give those boys a lump of sugar each, and let Dick's be the largest, because he spoke first."

In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at saving an aftergrowth of hay, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted among the number. Our labours went on lightly, we turned the swath to the wind. I went foremost, and the rest followed in due succession. I could not avoid, however, observing the assiduity of Mr. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When he had finished his own, he would join

k) Namen einiger Volkserzählungen und Märchen.

in her's, and enter into a close conversation; but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneasiness from a man of broken fortune. When we were finished for the day, Mr. Burchell was invited on the night before; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at a neighbour's, to whose child he was carrying a whistle. When gone, our conversation at supper turned upon our late unfortunate guest. „What a strong instance,“ said I, „is that poor man of the miseries attending a youth of levity and extravagance. He by no means wants sense, which only serves to aggravate his former folly. Poor forlorn creature, where are now the revellers; the flatterers, that he could once inspire and command! Gone, perhaps to attend the bagnio 1) pander, grown rich by his extravagance. They once praised him, and now they applaud the pander; their former raptures at his wit, are now converted into sarcasms at his folly. He is poor, and perhaps deserves poverty; for he has neither the ambition to be independent, nor the skill to be useful.“ Prompted perhaps by some secret reasons, I delivered this observation with too much acrimony, which my Sophia gently reprov'd. „Whatsoever his former conduct may be, Papá, his circumstances should exempt him from censure now. His present indigence is a sufficient punishment for former folly; and I have heard my Papá himself say, that we should never strike out unne-

1) Bagnios sind Häuser, die eigentlich Bäder seyn sollten, jetzt aber blos ungesitteten Personen beiderlei Geschlechts zu Versammlungsortern dienen; mithin Freudenhäuser.

cessary blow at a victim over whom providence holds the scourge of its resentment." — "You are right, Sophy," cried my son Moses, "and one of the ancients finely represents so malicious a conduct, by the attempts of a rustic to flay Marsyas, whose skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly stripped off by another m). Besides I don't know if this poor man's situation be so bad as my father would represent it. We are not to judge of the feelings of others by what we might feel if in their place. However dark the habitation of the mole to our eyes, yet the animal itself finds the apartment sufficiently lightsome. And to confess a truth, this man's mind seems fitted to his station; for I never heard any one more sprightly than he was to-day, when he conversed with you." — This was said without the least design, however it excited a blush, which she strove to cover by an affected laugh, assuring him, that she scarce took any notice of what he said to her; but that she believed he might once have been a very fine gentleman. The readiness with which she undertook to vindicate herself, and her blushing, were symptoms I did not internally approve; but I repress my suspicions.

As we expected our landlord the next day, my wife went to make the venison patty; Moses sat reading, while I taught the little ones: my daughters seemed equally busy with the rest; and I observed them for a good while cooking something over the fire. I at first

m) Marsyas wurde bekanntlich vom Apollo, den er zu einem musikalischen Wettstreite aufgefordert hatte, geschunden. — Auf welche Stelle eines alten Schriftstellers hier angedeutet wird, ist uns unbekannt.

supposed they were assisting their mother; but little Dick informed me in a whisper, that they were making a *wash* for the face. Washes of all kinds I had a natural antipathy to; for I knew that instead of mending the complexion they spoil it. I therefore approached my chair by slow degrees to the fire, and grasping the back, as if it wanted mending, seemingly by accident, overturned the whole composition, and it was too late to begin another.

CH Á P. VII.

A town - wit described. The dullest fellows may learn to be comical for a night or two.

When the morning arrived on which we were to entertain our young landlord, it may be easily supposed what provisions were exhausted to make an appearance. 'It may also be conjectured that my wife and daughters expanded their gayest plume upon this occasion. Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain ⁿ⁾ and feeder ^{o)}. The servants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the

n) chaplain, der Hauskaplan. Sausst pflegten sich die Englischen Großen häufig auf ihren Landsitzen einen Kaplan zu halten, der in ihrer Hauskapelle den Gottesdienst verrichtete; gegenwärtig ist dies seltener der Fall.

o) feeder (auch cockfeeder) ist hier derjenige, welcher für Mr. Thornhill die Streithähne füttert, welche zu den Hahngesechten gebraucht werden sollen. Bekanntlich werden diese Thiere in England mit sehr grosser Sorgfalt gezogen, ja, wie Lichtenberg einmal im Scherz sagt, oft sorgfältiger, wenn man etwa ein bischen alte Literatur abrechnet, als mancher junge Lord.

néxt' aléhoufe: büt my wífe, in the triumph of hér héart, infísted ón entertaining thém all; fór which, bý the bye, óur fá mily wás pínched fór thrée wée ks áfter. 'As M^r. Burchell hád hinted tó ús the dáy befóre, thát hé wás má k ing só me propó sals of má rriage tó Mí ss Wí lmot, my só n George's fó rmer mí st r e s s, thís á gó o d dé al dám ped the hé artí n e s s of hí s ré c e p t i o n: büt á c c i d e n t, in só me mé a s u r e, ré l i e v e d ó u r e m b á r r a s s m e n t; fór ó n e of the c ó m p a n y h á p p e n i n g tó m e n t i o n h é r n á m e, M^r. Thó r n h i l l o b s e r v e d wí t h á n ó a t h, thát hé n é v e r k n e w á n y t h i n g m ó r e a b s u r d thán c á l l i n g s u c h á f r i g h t á b e a u t y: „Fó r s t r i k e m é u g l y,“ c ó n t i n u e d h é, „í f 'I s h o u l d n ó t f i n d á s m u c h p l e a s u r e i n c h o o s i n g m y m í s t r e s s. b y t h e i n f o r m a t i o n o f á l á m p u n d e r t h e c l ó c k á t S t. D ú n s t a n ' s p).“ 'A t t h i s h é l á u g h e d; á n d s ó d i d w e: — t h e j e s t s o f t h e r í c h á r e é v e r s u c c e s s f u l. O l í v í a t ó o c o u l d n ó t a v o i d w h í s p e r i n g, l ó u d e n o u g h tó b e h é a r d, thát hé h á d á n i n f i n i t e f u n d o f h ú m o u r.

'A f t e r d í n n e r, 'I b e g á n wí t h m y ú s u a l t o a s t q), t h e C h u r c h r); f ó r t h i s 'I w a s t h á n k e d b y t h e

p) St. Dunstan, Name einer Kirche in Fleetstreet, in deren Nachbarschaft sich wenigstens damals, als Goldsmith dies schrieb, gutwillige Personen des andern Geschlechts in der Dämmerung umherzutreiben pflegten. In einer, der vorhin angeführten Pariser Ausgabe des Wakefield beigelegten, Anmerkung ist bei dieser Stelle Folgendes gesagt: In one of the principal streets of London there is a church dedicated to St. Dunstan. The dial of the clock projects over the footpath. The street is much frequented by prostitutes.*

q) toast, eine beim Trinken gesprochene sogenannte Gesundheit. Man sehe darüber Kúttner's Beiträge n. s. w., erstes Stück, S. nō n. s. f.

r) the Church, nämlich die Episkopalkirche oder Hochkirche. (the high Church).

chaplain, as he said the church was the mistress of his affections. — „Come tell honestly, Frank,” said the Squire, with usual archness, „suppose the church, your present mistress, dressed in lawn sleeves ³⁾, on one hand, and Miss Sophia, with no lawn at all, on the other, which would you be for? For both, to be sure,” cried the chaplain. „Right Frank,” cried the Squire; „for in his glass suffocate me but a fine girl is worth all the priestcraft in the creation. For what are tythes and tricks but an imposition, all confounded imposture, and I can prove it.” „I wish you would,” cried my son Moses, „I think,” continued he, „that I should be able to answer you.” — „Very well, Sir,” cried the Squire, who immediately snaked his hand and winking on the rest of the company, „prepare us for the sport, „if you are for cool argument upon that subject, I am ready to accept the challenge. And first, whether are you for managing it analogically, or dialectically?” „I am for managing it rationally,” cried Moses; quite happy at being permitted to dispute. „Good again,” cried the Squire, „and firstly, of the first. I hope you’ll deny that whatever is, is. If you don’t grant that, I can go no further.” — „When,” returned Moses, „I think I may grant that and make the best of it.” — „I hope to,” returned the other, „you’ll grant that a part is less than the whole.” „I grant that too,” cried Moses, „it is but just and reasonable.” — „I hope,” cried the Squire, „you will not deny that the two angles of a triangle are equal

³⁾ Die Bischöfe tragen Ärmel von feiner weißer Leinwand.

two right ones?" — "Nothing can be plainer," returned the other, and looked round with his usual importance. — "Very well," cried the Squire, speaking very quick, "the premises being thus settled, I proceed to observe, that the concatenation of self-existences, proceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally produce a problematical dialogism, which in some measure proves that the essence of spirituality may be referred to the second predicable." — "Hold, hold," cried the other, "I deny that: Do you think I can thus tamely submit to such heterodox doctrines?" — "What," replied the Squire, "as if in a passion, not submit! Answer me one plain question: Do you think Aristotle is right when he says, that relatives are related?" — "Undoubtedly," replied the other. — "If so then," cried the Squire, "answer me directly to what I propose: Whether do you judge the analytical investigation of the first part of my enthymeme deficient *secundum quoad*, or *quoad minus*, and give me your reasons: give me your reasons, I say, directly." — "I protest," cried Moses, "I don't rightly comprehend the force of your reasoning; but if it be reduced to one simple proposition, I fancy it may then have an answer." — "O, Sir," cried the Squire, "I am your most humble servant, I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. No, Sir, there I protest you are too hard for me, u)." This effectually raised

c) Aristoteles, geboren 384 Jahre vor Christi Geburt zu Stagira, einer Stadt Thrakiens, gestorben 322, einer der größten Philosophen.

u) Da das, was Mr. Thornhill sagt, nichts als ein Gemisch von allerhand scholastischem Unsinn, und, wie

he laugh against poor Moses, who late the only dismal figure in a group of merry faces: nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who took it for humour, though but a mere act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very fine gentleman; and such as consider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine cloaths, and fortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her. Mr. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not surprising then that such talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught to value an appearance in herself, and consequently to set a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent raillery of her brother and sister upon this occasion. Even Deborah herself seemed to share the glory of the day, and grieved in her daughter's victory as if it were her own. „And now, my dear, cried she to me, „I'll fairly own, that it was I that instructed my girls to encourage our landlord's addresses. I had always some ambition, and you now see that I was right; for who knows

es im folgenden helfst, blos ein Act of the memory ist, so wird man keine Erläuterung desselben erwarten.

How this may end?" „Ay, who knows that indeed," answered I, with a groan: „for my part I don't much like it; and I could have been better pleased with one that was poor and honest, than this fine gentleman with his fortune and infidelity; for depend on't, if he be what I suspect him, no freethinker shall ever have a child of mine."

„Sure, Father," cried Moses, „you are too severe in this; for heaven will never arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, which arise without his power to suppress. Thinking freely of religion, may be involuntary with this gentleman: so that allowing his sentiments to be wrong, yet as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed for his errors than the governor of a city without walls for the shelter he is obliged to afford an invading enemy."

„True, my son," cried I, „but if the governor invites the enemy there, he is justly culpable. And such is always the case with those who embrace error. The vice does not lie in assenting to the proofs they see; but in being blind to many of the proofs that offer. So that, though our erroneous opinions be involuntary when formed, yet as we have been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice, or contempt for our folly."

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses:

spouſes: „And who knows, my dear,” continued ſhe, „what Olivia may be able to do. The girl has a great deal to ſay upon every ſubject, and to my knowledge is very well ſkilled in controversy.“

„Why, my dear, what controversy can ſhe be read?“ cried I. „It does not occur to me that I ever put ſuch books into her hands: you certainly over-rate her merit.“ „Indeed, Papa,” replied Olivia, „ſhe does not: I have read a great deal of controversy. I have read the diſputes between Thwackum and Square x); the controversy between Robinson Cruſoe and Friday the ſavage y);“ and I am now employed in reading the controversy in Religious courtſhip z).“ — „Very well, cried I, that's a good girl, I find you are perfectly qualified for making converts, and ſo go help your mother to make the gooleberry pye.“

x) Zwei Perſonen, welche in Fielding's Roman Tom Jones vorkommen. Square war ein Philoſoph, Thwackum ein Geiſtlicher; beide ſtreiten oft mit einander. Man ſehe Tom Jones, Book III. chap. 3.

y) Hindeutung auf die religiöſen Unterhaltungen, welche in dem urſprünglichen Robinson Cruſoe, der Held dieſer Geſchichte mit dem Wilden, Friday, führt.

z) Ein Erbauungsbuch, das man in England häufig in den Händen des gemeinen Mannes antreffen ſoll; wortlich überſetzt bedeutet religious courtſhip: den geiſtlichen Brantſtand.

C H A P. VIII.

"An amour, which promises little good fortune, yet may be productive of much."

The next morning we were again visited by Mr. Burchell, though I began for certain reasons, to be displeased with the frequency of his return; but I could not refuse him my company and fire-side. It is true his labour more than requited his entertainment; for he wrought among us with vigour, and either in the meadow or at the hay-rick put himself foremost. Besides, he had always something amusing to say that lessened our toil, and was at once so out of the way, and yet so sensible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only dislike arose from an attachment he discovered to my daughter, he would, in a jesting manner, call her his little mistress, and when he bought each of the girls a set of ribbands, hers was the finest. I knew not how, but he every day seemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his simplicity to assume the superior airs of wisdom.

Our family dined in the field, and we sat, or rather reclined, round a temperate repast, our cloth spread upon the hay, while Mr. Burchell gave cheerfulness to the feast. To heighten our satisfaction two blackbirds answered each other from opposite hedges, the familiar red-breast came and pecked the crumbs from our hands, and every sound seemed but the echo of tranquillity. „I never sit thus," says Sophia, „but I think of the two lovers, so sweetly

described by M^r. Gay a), who were struck dead in each other's arms. There is something so pathetic in the description, that 'I have read it an hundred times with new rapture.' — 'In my opinion,' cried my son, „the finest strokes in that description are much below those in the 'Acis and Galatea of Ovid b). The Roman poet understands the use of contrast better, and upon that figure artfully managed, all strength in the pathetic depends.“ — „It is remarkable,“ cried M^r. Burchell, „that both the poets you mention have equally contributed to introduce a false taste into their respective countries, by loading all their lines with epi-

a) Gay, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1688 zu oder bei Barnstaple in Devonshire, gestorben 1732. Zu seinen vorzüglichern dichterischen Arbeiten gehören seine Fabeln und die Beggar's Opera. Ausserdem hat man von ihm noch verschiedene poetische Episteln, einige Eklagen, Elegien, Gesänge und Balladen. Die Begebenheit, auf welche Goldsmith in unserer Stelle anspielt, steht in einem, Stanton-Harcourt den 9ten August 1718 datirtem Briefe Gay's an einen gewissen M^r. F —. (Herr D. Beresford hat denselben im ersten Theile seiner Elegant Extracts in Prose S. 192. abdrucken lassen.) Die beiden Liebenden, welche das unglückliche Schicksal hatten, vom Blitze erschlagen zu werden, hießen John Hewet und Sarah Drew. Man fand sie in der Stellung, wie ersterer seine Geliebte umarmt hielt. Sie wurden auf dem Kirchhofe zu Stanton-Harcourt begraben.

b) Publius Ovidius Naso, geboren zu Sulmo im Jahre 711 nach Erbauung Roms, gestorben im Jahr 770 (oder im 17ten Jahre nach Christi Geburt) zu Tomi, einem Orte in Mölien, wohin er verwiesen worden war. Die Erzählung Acis und Galatea steht im 13ten Buche seiner Metamorphosen, Vers 740 bis 897; eine vortreffliche Uebersetzung derselben findet man in den Verwandlungen nach Publius Ovidius Naso von J. H. Voss, zweiter Theil, S. 317 u. ff.

thets. Mén of little gènius found thém mò easily imitated in thèir defects, and 'Engliss pòetry, like thát in thè latter empire of Ròme is nóthing at présent büt à combinàtion of luxùriant images, without plòt or connèxion à string of épithets thát improve thè sound without carring on thè sènsè. Büt perhàps Mádám, while 'I thus reprehènd others, you'll think it just thát 'I should give thém an opportunity to retálie, and indèed 'I hàve made this remark only to hàve an opportunity of introducing to thè còmpany à ballad, which whàtèver bè its óther defects, is 'I think à lèast frèe fróm thòse 'I hàve méntioned."

A B Á L L A D e).

„Túrn, gèntle hèrmit of thè dále,
 „And guìde my lònely wáy,
 „To whère yón tàper cheèrs thè vèlè
 „With hòspitèble rày.

„Fór hère, forlòrn and lóft 'I tread,
 „With fàinting stép and slòw;
 „Whère wìlds immeàsurablely spread,
 „Sèem lèngthening ás 'I gò."

„Forbear, my sòn," thè hèrmit crìes,
 „To tempt thè dàngerous glòom;
 „Fór yònder fàithless phàntom flès
 „To lure thèe to thy doom.

c) Man vergleiche das, was in der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's über diese schöne Ballade gesagt worden ist.

„Here to the houseless child of want,
 „My door is open still;
 „And tho' my portion is but scant,
 „I give it with good will.

„Then turn to night, and freely share
 „What'er my cell bestows;
 „My rushy couch, and frugal fare,
 „My blessing and repose.

„No flocks that range the valley free,
 „To slaughter I condemn:
 „Taught by that power that pities me,
 „I learn to pity them.

„But from the mountain's grassy side,
 „A guiltless feast I bring;
 „A scrip with herbs and fruits supply'd,
 „And water from the spring.

„Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cares forego;
 „All earth-born cares are wrong;
 „Man wants but little here below,
 „Nor wants that little long.“

Soft as the dew from heav'n descends,
 His gentle accents fell;
 The modest stranger lowly bends,
 And follows to the cell.

Far in a wilderness obscure
 The lonely mansion lay,
 A refuge to the neighbouring poor
 And strangers led astray.

No stores beneath its humble thatch
 Requird a master's care;
 The wicket opening with a latch,
 Receiv'd the harmless pair.

'And now when busy crowds retire
To take their evening rest,
The hermit trimm'd his little fire,
'And cheer'd his pensive guest;

'And spread his vegetable store,
'And gaily prest, and smil'd,
'And skill'd in legendary lore,
The lingering hour beguill'd.

Around in sympathetic mirth
'Its tricks the kitten tries,
The cricket chirrups in the hearth;
The crackling faggot flies.

But nothing could a charm impart
To soothe the stranger's woe;
For grief was heavy at his heart;
'And tears began to flow.

His rising cares the hermit spy'd,
With answering care oppress'd:
„And whence, unhappy youth,“ he cry'd,
„The sorrows of thy breast?

„From better habitation spurn'd,
„Reluctant dost thou rove d);
„Or grieve for friendship unreturn'd,
„Or unregarded love?

„Alas: the joys that fortune brings,
„Are trifling and decay;
„And those who prize the paltry things,
„More trifling still than they.

d) Wird der Regel nach roh ausgesprochen, um aber mit love (loww) zu reimen, muss man es hier roww lesen.

„And what is friendship but a name,
 „A charm that lulls to sleep;
 „A shade that follows wealth or fame,
 „But leaves the wretch to weep?

„And love is still an emptier sound,
 „The modern fair one's jest.
 „On earth unseen, or only found
 „To warm the turtle's nest.

„For shame, fond youth, thy sorrows hulk,
 „And spurn the sex," he said:
 But, while he spoke, a rising blush
 His love-lorn guest betray'd.

Surpris'd he sees new beauties rise
 Swift mantling to the view,
 Like colours o'er the morning skies,
 'As bright, as transient too.

The balshful look, the rising breath,
 Alternate spread alarms,
 The lovely stranger stands confest
 'A maid in all her charms.

„And, ah, forgive a stranger rude
 „A wretch forlorn," she cry'd,
 „Whose feet unallow'd thus intrude
 „Where heaven and you reside.

„But let a maid thy pity share,
 „Whom love has taught to stray;
 „Who seeks for rest, but finds despair
 „Companion of her way.

„My father liv'd beside the Tyne e),
 „A wealthy lord was he;
 „And all his wealth was mark'd as mine.
 „He had but only me.

e) Tyne, ein Fluss in Northumberland.

„To win me from his tender arms,
 „Unnumber'd suitors came;
 „Who praised me for imputed charms,
 „And felt or feign'd a flame.

„Each hour a mercenary crowd
 „With richest proffers strove;
 „Among the rest young Edwin bow'd,
 „But never talk'd of love.

„In humble simplest habit clad,
 „No wealth nor power had he;
 „Wisdom and worth were all he had,
 „But these were all to me.

„The blossom opening to the day
 „The dew of heaven refin'd,
 „Could nought of purity display,
 „To emulate his mind.

„The dew, the blossom on the tree,
 „With charms inconstant shine;
 „Their charms were his; but woe to me
 „Their constancy was mine.

„For still I try'd each fickle art,
 „Impertunate and vain;
 „And while his passion touch'd my heart,
 „I triumph'd in his pain.

„Till quite dejected with my scorn,
 „He left me to my pride;
 „And sought a solitude forlorn,
 „In secret where he died.

„But mine the sorrow, mine the fault,
 „And well my life shall pay,
 „I'll seek the solitude he sought,
 „And stretch me where he lay. —

„And there fellörn despairing híd,
 „I'll lay mé dówn and die:
 „Twas só fór mé that 'Edwin díd,
 „And só fór hím will 'I.“

„Forbíd it, héaven!“ the hérmít cry'd,
 „And clásp'd hér to his breast:
 The wóndering fáir óne túrn'd tò chide
 'Twas 'Edwin's sélf that prést.

„Túrn, 'Angelina, éver déar,
 „Mý chármer, túrn tò sée,
 „Thý òwn; thý lóng lóft 'Edwin hère,
 „Restòr'd tò lóve and thée.

„Thús lét mé hòld thée tò mý heárt,
 „And év'ry càre resign;
 „And sháll wè néver, néver párt,
 „Mý, life, — mý ál that's míne?

„Nò, néver, fróm this hóur tò párt,
 „Wè'll líve and lóve só true;
 „Thè sigh that rénds thý cónstant heárt,
 „Sháll bréak thý 'Edwin's tòò.“

While this bállad wás réading, Sophia
 eemed tò míx án àir óf téndernefs with hér
 approbation. Bút óur tranqúillity wás sóon
 disturbed bý the repòrt óf á gún júst bý ús,
 and immèdiately áfter á mán wás seèn búrsting
 thròugh the hedge, tò take úp the game he
 had killed. This spòrtsman wás the 'Squire's
 chaplain whó had shót óne óf the bláckbirds
 hát só agréèably entertained ús. Só lóud á
 repòrt, and só nèar, stártled mý daughters;
 and 'I could perceíve thát Sophia in the fríght
 had thròwn herself ínto M^r. Búrchell's árms.

for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore sat down by my youngest daughter, and sportsman like, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refuse; but a private look from her mother soon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in whisper, observing, that Sophy had made conquest of the chaplain, as well as her sister had of the Squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that Mr. Thornhill had provided music and refreshments, and intended that night giving the young ladies a ball by moon light, on the grass-plot before our door. „Nór can I deny,” continued I, „but I have an interest in being first to deliver this message, as I expect for my reward be honoured with Miss Sophy's hand as a partner.” To this my girl replied, that she should have no objection, if she could do it with honour: „But here,” continued she, „is the gentleman,” looking at Mr. Burchell, „who has been my companion in the talk for the day, and it is fit he should share in its amusements.” Mr. Burchell returned her a compliment for her intentions; but resigned her up to the chaplain, adding that he was to go that night five miles, being invited to an harvest supper. His refusal appeared to me a little extraordinary, nor could I conceive how sensible a girl as my youngest, could thus prefer a man of broken fortunes to one whose

expectations were much greater. But as men are most capable of distinguishing merit in women, so the ladies often form the truest judgments of us. The two sexes seem placed as spies upon each other, and are furnished with different abilities, adapted for mutual inspection.

CH A P. IX.

Two ladies of great distinction introduced. Superior finery ever seems to confer superior breeding.

Mr. Burchell had scarce taken leave, and Sophia consented to dance with the chaplain; when my little ones came running out to tell us, that the Squire was come, with a crowd of company. Upon our return, we found our landlord, with a couple of under-gentlemen and two young ladies richly dressed, whom he introduced as women of very great distinction and fashion from town f). We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a set at country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon

f) London.

provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to; though the Miss Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig, and the round-about g) to perfection; yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us; however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright. Mr. Thornhill and my eldest daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; for the neighbours hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with so much grace and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by assuring me, that though the little chit did it so cleverly, all the steps were stolen from herself. The ladies of the town strove hard to be equally easy, but without success. They swam, sprawled, languished, and frilled, but all would not do: the gazers indeed owned that it was fine; but neighbour Flamborough observed, that Miss Livy's feet seemed as pat to the music as its echo. After the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she observed, that by the

g) jig und round-about, zwei unter dem gemeinen Mann übliche Tänze, von denen der letztere mit dem deutschen Walzer viele Aehnlichkeit haben soll.

living jingo h), she was all of a muck of sweat i). Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which Mr. Thornhill had ordered to be brought with him. The conversation at this time, was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life, and high lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as pictures, taste, Shakespeare k), and the musical glasses l). 'Tis true they, once or twice, mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction, (though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable.) Theirillery, however, threw a veil over any gross-

h) by the living jingo, ein pöbelhafter, nichtsbedeutender Schwur, der fast gar nicht im Gebrauch ist.

i) muck of sweat, ein gleichfalls pöbelhafter Ausdruck, der ungefähr unserm deutschen: misstnass, entspricht.

k) Shakespeare (William) wurde den 23ten April 1564 zu Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire geboren, und starb am 23ten April 1616 an seinem Geburtsorte, 52 Jahr alt. Die Werke dieses grossen dramatischen Dichters sind sehr oft gedruckt worden; eine der vorzüglichsten Ausgaben ist die, welche Isaac Reed, London 1793. in 15 Vol. 8. unter dem Titel herausgegeben hat: The Plays of William Shakespeare, with the corrections and illustrations of various commentators, to which are added notes by Samuel Johnson and George Steevens, the fourth edition, with a glossarial index.

l) musical glasses, die Harmonika, eine Erfindung des berühmten Franklin, die um die Zeit, wo Goldsmith den Vicar schrieb, noch ziemlich neu war. Durch eine gewisse Miss Davies soll dies Instrument erst 1765 in Paris bekannt geworden seyn.

ness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was ascribed to tip top quality breeding m). But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. 'One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in town would make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both; adding, that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polishing. To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess. — „And what pleasures,” cried M^r. Thornhill, „do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part,” continued he, „my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; but curse me if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return would be to add myself to the benefit.“ I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. „Sir,” cried I, „the family which you now condescend to favour with your

m) tip top quality breeding, *das Extrem einer feinen Erziehung; eine überfeine Erziehung.*

company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour as you. Any attempts to injure him, may be attended with very dangerous consequences. Honour, Sir, is our only possession at present, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful." — "I was soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken thus, when the young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit, though he disapproved my suspicions. „As to your present hint," continued he, „I protest nothing was farther from my heart than such a thought. No, by all that's tempting, the virtue that will stand a regular siege was never to my taste; for all my amours are carried by a coup de main."

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed highly displeased with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this my wife, the chaplain, and I, soon joined; and the Squire himself was at last brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We talked of the pleasures of temperance, and of the sunshine in the mind unpolled with guilt. I was so well pleased, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time to be edified by so much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the proposal, and in this manner the night was passed in a most comfortable way, till at last the company began to think of returning. The ladies seemed very unwilling to part with my daughters, for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a request to have the pleasure of their

company home. The 'Squire seconded the proposal, and my wife added her entreaties: the girls too looked upon me as if they wished to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; so that at last I was obliged to give a peremptory refusal: for which we had nothing but sullen looks and short answers the whole day ensuing.

CH A P. X.

*The family endeavour to cope with their betters.
The miseries of the poor, when they attempt to
appear above their circumstances.*

I now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and continent, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awaked that pride which I had laid asleep; but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughter's eyes, that working after dinner would redden their noses, and she convinced me that their hands never looked so white as when they did nothing. Instead therefore of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new modelling their old gauzes, or flourishing upon catgut n). The poor
Miss

n) to flourish upon catgut, mit der Nadel allerlei Figuren auf Flor anbringen.

Miss Flámboroughs, their former gay compánio were cást óff ás méan acquáintance, and t whole conversátióon rán upón high life and hñ ved compány, with pictúres, taste, Shál peare, and the mùsical glásses.

But wè could háve borne áll this, hád r fortune-télling gípley o) cóme tó ráise ús ír perfect sublíimity. Thé táwny sýbil nò soon appeared, thán my girls cáme rúnníng tó r for á shíllíng á piéce tó cróss hér hánd wí lver. Tó say thé trúth, I wás tíred óf bèi lways wíse, and could nót hélp grátífyíng the request, becáuse I loved tó see thém hápp I gáve éach óf thém á shíllíng; thóugh, f hé hónoúr óf thé fá mily, ít múst bè obseíve thát thý néver wént wíthóut móney thémse lve á my wífe álwáys géneróusly lét thém háve guínea éach, tó kéep ín thér póckets: bú wí íríct ínjúntíons néver tó chángé ít. 'Áft thý hád béen, clósetted úp wíth thé fórtun teller fór sóme tíme, I knéw bý thér loók upón thér rétúrníng, thát thý hád be prómísed sómethíng gréat. — „Wéll, my gírl háve yóu spéd? Téll mè, Lívy, há s t fórtune-téller gíven thée á pénny-wórt h? — „I prótést, Papá,“ sáys thé gírl, „I k éve shé deáls wíth sóme bódý thát's nót rígh

o) Die Zigeuner (deren es in England noch viele gie und andere, die aus der Hand den Leuten wahrsagen werden noch öfters, besonders von den jungen Mädchen wegen ihres Heirathsglücks, um Rath gefragt, daß Murats Gedanken von den Englischen Weiber „elles sont curieuses de l'avenir, avides de prédictions et crédules“ noch jetzt richtig sind.“ We deborn, Theil 3. S. 384. — Auch Herr Kútt n (London und Paris, 2ter Band, S. 25.) re von dem grossen Hange der Engländer zu Voraus gereien.

for she positively declared, that 'I am to be married to a 'Squire in less than a twelvemonth?' — „Well, now Sophy, my child said 'I, „and what sort of a husband are you to have?“ „Sir,“ replied she, „I am to have a Lord) soon after my sister has married the 'Squire.“ — „How,“ cried 'I, „is that all you are to have for your two shillings! 'Only Lord and a 'Squire for two shillings! You fools, 'I could have promised you a prince or a Nabob q) for half the money.“

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars for something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

'It has been a thousand times observed and 'I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. 'In the first case we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter nature cooks it for us. 'It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortune as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the 'Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so with him; so they persuaded her into the passion. 'In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to

p) Lord, *s. die Anmerkung zum folgenden Kapitel.*

q) Nabob, eigentlich die Benennung der Indischen Fürsten; in England giebt man diesen Namen auch den Bedienten der Ostindischen Compagnie, die sich in Ostindien große Reichthümer erworben haben.

tell us every morning, with great solemnity and exactness. 'It was one night a coffin and cross bones r); the sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagined her daughters' pockets filled with farthings s), a certain sign of their being shortly stuffed with gold. The girls themselves had their omens. They felt strange kisses on their lips; they saw rings in the candle, purses bounced from the fire t), and true love-knots lurked in the bottom of every tea-cup u).

Towards the end of the week we received a card from the town ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to see all our family at church the Sunday following. 'All Saturday morning I could perceive, in consequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing at me with looks that betrayed a latent plot. To be sincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing for appearing with splendor the next day. 'In the evening

r) Glück verkündigende Gegenstände, nach dem gewöhnlichen Wahn.

s) farthing, die kleinste Englische Münze, etwa zwei Pfennige im Preuss. Gelde (s. oben S. 4.).

t) Die Steinkohlen, die gewöhnliche Feyerung der Engländer, werfen, wenn sie brennen, oft kleine hohle Kügelchen aus, die man purses nennt, und die vom gemeinen Mann als Reichthum verkündigende Zeichen angesehen werden.

u) Bekanntlich sucht der gemeine Mann bei uns aus dem Bodensatze des Koffees die Zukunft zu erforschen; vielleicht treibt in England der Aberglaube ein ähnliches Spiel mit den auf dem Grunde einer Tasse zufällig befindlichen Theeblätter.

they began their operations in a very regular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the siege. 'After tea, when I seemed in spirits, she began thus. — „I fancy, Charles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church to-morrow.“ — „Perhaps we may, my dear,“ returned I, „though you need be under no uneasiness about that, you shall have a sermon whether there be or not.“ — „That is what I expect,“ returned she, „but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible, for who knows what may happen?“ „Your precautions,“ replied I, „are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance in church is what charms me. We should be devout, and humble, cheerful and serene.“ — „Yes,“ cried she, „I know that, but I mean we should go there in as proper a manner as possible; not altogether like the serubs about us.“ „You are quite right, my dear,“ returned I, „and I was going to make the very same proposal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins.“ — „Pröo, Charles,“ interrupted she, „all that is very true, but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteely. You know the church is two miles off, and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smock race x). Now, my dear, my pro-

x) smock race. Bei Festen auf den Dörfern laufen oft Personen des andern Geschlechts um die Wette; der Preis der Siegerinn ist ein Hemde.

posál is this: there are our two plow horses, the Colt that has been in our family these nine years, and his companion Blackberry, that has scarce done an earthly thing for this month past. They are both grown fat and lazy. Why should not they do something as well as we? And let me tell you, when Moses has trimmed them a little, they will cut a very tolerable figure.

To this proposal I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than such a paltry conveyance, as Blackberry was wall-eyed, and the Colt wanted a tail: that they had never been broke to the rein; but had an hundred vicious tricks and that we had but one saddle and pillion in the whole house. All these objections, however, were over-ruled; so that I was obliged to comply. The next morning I perceived them not a little busy in collecting such materials as might be necessary for the expedition; but as I found it would be a business of time, I walked on to the church before, and they promised speedily to follow. I waited near an hour in the reading desk y) for their arrival; but not finding them come as expected, I was obliged to begin, and went through the service, not without some uneasiness at finding them absent. This was increased when all was finished, and no appearance of the family. I therefore walked back by the horse-way, which was five miles round though the foot-way was but two, and when got about half-way home, perceived the procession

y) reading desk, ein Pult unter der Kanzel, wo der Geistliche die Liturgie ablies't. Unter ihm ist alsdann noch ein Platz für den Küster (Clerc).

marching slowly forward towards the church my son, my wife, and the two little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upon the other. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door, till M^r. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that one of the horses took it into his head to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed. It was just recovering from this dismal situation that I found them; but perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me, as it would give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

CH A P. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

Michaelmas-eve happening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts ²⁾ and play tricks at neighbour Flamborough's. Our late mortifications had humbled us a little, or it is pro-

2) Die in einigen Gegenden Statt findende Englische Volkssitte, auf welche Goldsmith hindeutet, ist folgende: Es werden zwei Nüsse an das Feuer gelegt; die eine stellt den Liebhaber, die andere die Geliebte vor. Verbrennen

bable we might have rejected such an invitation with contempt: However, we suffered ourselves to be happy. 'Our honest neighbour's goose and dumplings a) were fine, and the lamb's-wool b), even in the opinion of my wife, who was a connoisseur, was excellent. It is true, his manner of telling stories was not quite so well. They were very long, and very dull, and all about himself, and we had laughed at them ten times before: however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond of seeing some innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to

beide Nüsse zu gleicher Zeit, so ist es ein Zeichen, dass die darunter gedachten Personen sich bald heirathen werden; verbrennt aber eine Nuss vor der andern, so wird nichts aus der Heirath. — Auf eine ähnliche Sitte deutet Gay in dem oben angeführten Gedicht hin, indem er die Hobnelia sagen lässt:

Two hazel-nuts I threw into the flame,
And to each nut I gave a sweet-heart's name;
This with the loudest bounce me fore amaz'd,
That in a flame of brightest colour blaz'd.
As blaz'd the nut, so may thy passion grow;
For 'twas thy nut that did so brightly glow.

a) dumplings, eine Art Klösse.

b) lamb's-wool wird in der mehrmals angeführten Pariser Ausgabe des Vicar erklärt durch: A sort of drink made of warm ale, sugar etc., in use among the lower class of people. It is called lamb's-wool from its softness and warmth. — In einer Note zu Shakespeare's Macbeth findet man das Wort erklärt durch: roasted apples in strong beer, with sugar and spice. Vermuthlich ist beides richtig, und es giebt zwei Arten dieses Gerichts.

blind man's buff c). My wife too was persuaded to join in the diversion, and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at every feat, and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles d) succeeded next, questions and commands followed that; and last of all, they sat down to hunt the slipper. 'As every person may not be acquainted with this primæval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company at this play plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all, except one who stands in the middle, whose business it is to catch a shoe, which the company shove about under their hams from one to another, something like a weaver's shuttle. 'As it is impossible, in this case, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least capable of making a defence. 'It was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hemmed in, and thumped about, all blówzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play, fair play, with a voice that might deafen a ballad singer e), when confusion on confusion,

c) blind man's buff, *Blindekuh*, ein bekanntes Kinderspiel

d) Hot cockles, *gleichfalls ein Kinderspiel*, in welchem man einem aus der Gesellschaft die Augen verbindet, und errathen läßt, wer ihn geschlagen.

e) ballad singer, *gemeine Leute*, welche in London und an andern Orten Englands auf öffentlicher Strasse Volkslieder absingen, die sie auch oft mit einem Instrument begleiten. Man darf nur die *Physionomie* der Balladefangerinn in Hogarth's Zeichnungen ansehen, um sich zu überzeugen, daß sehr viel dazu gehören muß, die plärrenden Stimmen dieser Leute zu übertönen.

Who should enter the room but our two great acquaintances from town, Lady Blarney and Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs! Description would but beggar, therefore it is unnecessary to describe this new mortification. Death! To be seen by ladies of such high breeding in such vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could ensue from such a vulgar play of Mr. Flamborough's proposing. We seemed stuck to the ground for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to see us, and finding us from home, came after us hither, as they were uneasy to know what accident could have kept us from church the day before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a summary way, only saying, „we were thrown from our horses.“ At which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the family received no hurt, they were extremely glad: but being informed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vastly sorry; but hearing that we had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing could excite their complaisance to my daughters; their confessions the last evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protested a desire of having a more lasting acquaintance. Lady Blarney was particularly attached to Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fancy to her sister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters sat silent, admiring their exalted breeding. But as every reader, however beggarly himself, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with

anecdotes of Lords, Ladies, and Knights of the Garter f), 'I must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

„All that 'I know of the matter,“ cries Miss Skeggs, „is this, that it may be true, & it may not be true: but this 'I can assure you Ladyship, that the whole rout g) was in amazement his Lordship h) turned all manner of colour my Lady fell into a swoon: but Sir Tomkins drawing his sword, swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood,“

f) A Knight of the Garter, ein Ritter des von Eduard III. gestifteten Ordens vom blauen Hosenbunde. Er ist der vornehmste in England. Die Abzeichen desselben sind ein blaues Knieband mit einer goldenen Schraube, das am linken Beine getragen wird, mit dem Motto Hony soit qui mal y pense; ferner ein silberner eingestickter Stern an der linken Brust, nebst dem Bilde des heiligen George in Gold emmailirt, welches am Ende eines blauen breiten Bandes hängt, der über die linke Schulter geht. — Man siehe ein Mehreres über diesen Gegenstand unter andern in Wendeborn's Zustand des Staats in Großbritannien Theil I. §. 2.

g) rout. So nennt man in England die Assemblies, wo zu die Damen ausschliessend das Einladungsrecht haben. Man sehe die Beschreibung eines solchen in der ersten, dessen Wesentliches darin besteht, dass mehrere Personen sich zusammentreffen, sich unterhalten, spielen, Erfrischungen zu sich nehmen u. s. w., in der schätzbaren Zeitschrift: London und Paris, erster Jahrgang zweites Stück, S. 116.

h) Lordship, Ladyship. Der eigentliche Adel in England besteht aus den Herzögen, Marquis, Grafen oder Earls, Viscounts und Baronen. Sie allein sind Noblemen, heißen zusammen Lords, sind Peers des Reichs und haben Sitz und Stimme im Oberhause. Wenn man mit einem Herzoge spricht, so sagt man your Grace; wenn man denselben anredet, so sagt man his My Lord oder My Lord Duke; redet man von dem

„Well,“ replied our peèrefs, „this I can ly, that the Dúchefs néver told me à syllable of the mátter, and I believe her Grace would keep nóthing à sècret fróm me. This you may depend upon as fáct, that the next mórning my Lórd Dúke oried out thrée times to his valet de chámbré, Jernigan, Jernigan, Jernigan, bring me my gárters.“

Bút préviously I should háve méntioned the very impolite beháviour of M^r. Búrchell, who, during this discóurse, sate with his face túrned to the fire, and at the conclusión of évery sèntence would cry out *fudge* i), an expréssion which displeased us all, and in some méasure damped the rising spírit of the conversátion.

„Besides, my dear Skéggs,“ continued our Peèrefs, „there is nóthing of this in the copy of vèrses that D^r. Búrdock made upon the occasion.“ *Fudge!*

„I am surprisèd at that,“ cried Miss Skéggs; „for he sèldom leáves ány thing out, as he writes ónly for his ówn amúsement. Bút can your Ládyship fávour me with à sight of them?“ *Fudge!*

„dear créature,“ replied our Peèrefs, „don't think I cárry such things ábout me? Thóse they are very fine to bè sùre, and I

selben, so kann man sagen his Grace, und von der Gemahlin desselben her Grace. Die Anrede an letztere ist Madam oder My Lady Duchefs. Zu einem Marquis, Grafen, Viscount und Baron sagt man in der Anrede: My Lord; zu ihren Gemahlinnen: My Lady oder auch your Lordship, your Ladyship; spricht man von ihnen, so heisst es: his Lordship, her Ladyship.

i) *fudge*, ein Wort, wodurch Herr Burchell seinen, mit Verachtung verbundenen, Unwillen über das Geschwätz der Stadtdamen bezeugt.

think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed I was even an admirer of all D'r. Burdock's little pieces for except what he does, and our dear Countess at Hanover-Square k), there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature not a bit of high life among them." *Fudge!*

"Your Ladyship should except," says t'other, "your own things in the Lady's Magazine l) I hope you'll say there's nothing low lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter!" *Fudge!*

"Why, my dear," says the Lady, "you know my reader m) and companion has left me to be married to Captain Roach, and as my poor eyes won't suffer me to write myself, I have been for some time looking out for another. A proper person is no easy matter to find, and to be sure thirty pounds a year is a small stipend for a well bred girl of cha-

k) Square bedeutet einen, mehrentheils runden, oft mit einem kostbaren Gestäbe eingefassten und zuweilen mit einer Statue in der Mitte verzierten freien Platz in einer Stadt. Das Innere des von einem breiten Kiespfade eingefassten Mittelplatzes ist mit Blumen bepflanzt, welches mit vieler Sorgfalt gepflegt wird. In London heißen diese runden Plätze, weil die sie umgebenden Gebäude ein regelmäßiges oder länglichtes Viereck bilden. London hat mehrere dergleichen schöne öffentliche Plätze, welche zur Zierde der Stadt und zur Gesundheit der Einwohner viel beitragen, und zum Theil auch mit Baumgruppen besetzt sind. — Hanover Square ist übrigens der Name eines wirklichen Platzes in London, wo viele Häuser der Vornehmern stehen.

l) Lady's Magazine, Titel einer unbedeutenden periodischen Schrift, die vielleicht noch jetzt fortgesetzt wird.

m) Vorleserin.

acter, that can read, write, and behave in company; as for the chits about town, there's no bearing them about one." *Fudge!*

"That I know," cried Miss Skeggs, "by experience. For of the three companions I had this last half year, one of them refused to do plain-work an hour in the day, another brought twenty-five guineas a year too small salary, and I was obliged to send away the third, because I suspected an intrigue with the chaplain. Virtue, my dear Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price; but where is that to be found?" *Fudge!*

My wife had been for a long time all attention to this discourse, but was particularly struck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds and twenty-five guineas a year made fifty-six pounds five shillings English money, all which was in a manner going a beggingⁿ⁾, and might easily be secured in the family. She for a moment studied my looks for approbation; and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that no such places would fit our two daughters exactly. Besides, if the Squire had any real regard for my eldest daughter, this would be the best way to make her every way qualified for her situation. My wife therefore was resolved that she should not be deprived of such advantages for want of assurance, and undertook to harangue for the family. "I hope," cried she, "your Ladyships will pardon my present presumption. It is true, we have no right to pretend to such favours; but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world. And I will be bold to

n) going a begging, die sich von selbst anboten.

say my two girls have had a pretty good education, and capacity, at least the country can't show better. They can read, write, and cast accòmpts; they understand their needle, breadstitch, cròs and change ^o), and all manner of plain work; they can pink ^p), point, and frill; and know something of mùsick; they can do up small cloaths, work upon catgut ^q); my eldest can cut paper, and my youngest has a very pretty manner of telling fortunes upon the cards." *Fudge!*

When she had delivered this pretty piece of eloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes in silence, with an air of doubt and importance. 'At last, Miss Carolina Wilemìna Amelia Skéggs condescended to observe, that the young ladies, from the opinion she could form of them from so slight an acquaintance, seemed very fit for such employments: „Bút à thing of this kind, Mádam," cried she, addressìng my spouse, „requires à thórOUGH examination into characters, and à mòre perfect knowlèdge of each other. Nót, Mádam," continued she, „that 'I in the least suspect the young ladies virtue, prudence and discrètion; bút there is à fòrm in things, Mádam, there is à fòrm."

o) breadstitch, cross and change, sind verschiedene Arten zu nähen.

p) pink, ein Instrument, mit welchem man Figuren aus Seide, Leinwand u. s. w. ausschlägt, und sie hernach auf Kleider u. s. w. setzt. Point and frill zeigen etwas ähnliches an.

q) catgut, Flor; work upon catgut; auf Flor arbeiten, um demselben eine Aehnlichkeit mit Kanten zu geben.

My wife approved her suspicions very much, observing that she was very apt to be suspicious herself; but referred her to all the neighbours for a character: but this our Peerefs declined as unnecessary, alléding that cousin Thornhill's commendation would be sufficient, and upon this we rested our petition.

CH Á P. XII.

Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield. Mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.

When we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of future conquest. Deborah exerted much sagacity in conjecturing which of the two girls was likely to have the best place, and most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preferment was in obtaining the Squire's recommendation; but he had already shown us too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it. Deborah bed my wife kept up the usual conversation, faith, my dear Charles, between us. I think we have made an excellent work of it." — "Pretty well," cried Deborah, saying what to say. — "What only proves all!" returned she. "I think it is very well. Suppose the girls should come to make acquaintances of taste in town! This I am assured of, that London is the only place in the world for all manner of husbands. Besides, my dear, stranger things happen every day: and as ladies of quality are so taken with my daughters, what will not men of quality

bè! 'Entre nous, 'I protést 'I like my Lads Blárney vástly, sò vèry obliging. Howéver Miss Carolina Wilèlmìna Skéggs has my wárm héart. Bút yet, wèh thèy càme tò tálk óf plàcès in tòwn, yòu sàw át ónce hów 'I náilèd thém. Tèll mè, my dèar, dòn't yòu thínk 'I díd fòr my childrèn thèrè?" — „Ay," rètúrnèd 'I, nòt knòwìng wèll w'hát tò thínk óf thè m'àttèr, „héavèn gránt thèy m'áy bè bòth thè bétter fòr ít thís dày thrèè mònths!" Thís wàs ónè óf thòsè óbsèrvàtìons 'I ùsually m'àdè tò im-prèss my wìfè wìth àn opìnìon óf my sagàcìty; fòr ít thè gírls succèdèd, thèn ít wàs à pìous wìsh fùlfìllèd; bút ít àny thìng unfòrtùnàtè ensùèd, thèn ít mìght bè lòokèd úpòn às à prò-phècy. 'All thís cònvèrsàtìon, howéver, wàs ónly prèpàràtòry tò ànòthèr schème, ànd indèèd 'I drèadèd às mùch. Thís wàs nòthìng lèss thàn, thát às wè wèrè nów tò hòld úp óur héads à líttlè hìghèr in thè wòrld, ít wòuld bè pròpèr tò sèll thè Còlt, w'hìch wàs gròwn òld, át à nèìghbòurìng fàìr, ànd buy ús àn hórse thát wòuld càrry sìnglè ór dòublè r) úpòn àn occàsìon, ànd m'àkè à prètty appèàràncè át chùrch ór úpòn à vísít. Thís àt fàìst 'I oppòsèd stòutly; bút ít wàs às stòutly dèfèndèd. Howéver, às 'I wèakèned, my àntìgònìst g'àìnèd strèngth, tìll át l'àst ít wàs rèsòlvèd tò pàrt wìth hìm.

'As thè fàìr hàppènèd ón thè fòllòwìng dày, 'I h'àd intèntìons óf gòìng myself; bút my wìfè pèrsuàdèd mè thát 'I h'àd gòt à còld, ànd
nothing

r) to carry single or double, *eine Person oder zwei tragen.* — *Es ist in England gar nichts Ungewöhnliches, dass zwei Personen auf Einem Pferde sitzen.*

nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. „Nò, my dear,“ said she, „our son Moses is a discreet boy, and can buy and sell to very good advantage; you know all our great bargains are of his purchasing. He always stands out and higgles, and actually tires them till he gets a bargain.“

As I had some opinion of my son's prudence, I was willing enough to entrust him with this commission; and the next morning I perceived his sisters mighty busy in sitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, pushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins^s). The business of the toilet being over, we had at last the satisfaction of seeing him mounted upon the Colt, with a deal box before him to bring home groceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder and lightning^t), which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gosling green^u), and his sisters had tied his hair with, a broad black ribband. He all followed him several paces from the door, bawling after him good luck, good luck, till we could see him no longer.

He was scarce gone, when Mr. Thornhill's butler^x) came to congratulate us upon our

a) to cock a hat with pins, *einen Hut mit Stecknadeln aufstecken, aufkrämpen, so dass er eckigt wird.*

t) a coat of that cloth they call thunder and lightning, *ein Kleid von dem Tuche, welches man Donner und Blitz nennt, d. h. Tuch von zwei verschiedenen Farben, hell und dunkel.*

u) gosling, *eine junge Gans*; gosling green, *gänsegrün.*

x) butler, *Kellermeister.*

good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. And her footman from the same family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from M^r. Thornhill of us all, that, after a few previous enquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. „Ay,“ cried my wife, „I now see it is no easy matter to get into the families of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Moses says, one may go sleep.“ To this piece of humour, for she intended it for wit, my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand into her pocket, and gave the messenger seven-pence halfpenny y).

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was M^r. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a penny-worth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time z). He brought my daughters also a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, snuff, patches, or even money, when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a weasel skin purse, as being the most lucky;

y) seven pence halfpenny, $7\frac{1}{2}$ pence, fünf Groschen, nach unserm Gelde. Das Komische liegt wol darin, dass der Bote statt Einer Munnce von diesem Werth, entweder einen sixpence und drei halfpence, oder wohl gar funfzehn halfpence erhält.

z) Es ist solcher Pfefferkuchen gemeint, auf welchen die Buchstaben des Alphabets gedruckt sind.

but this by the bye. We had still a regard for Mr. Burchell, tho' his late rude behaviour was in some measure displeasing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happiness to him, and asking his advice: although we seldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When he read the note from the two ladies, he shook his head, and observed, that an affair of this sort demanded the utmost circumspection. — This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife. „I never doubted, Sir,” cried she, „your readiness to be against my daughters and me. You have more circumspection than is wanted. However, I fancy when we come to ask advice, we shall apply to persons who seem to have made use of it themselves.” — „Whatever my own conduct may have been, Madam,” replied he, „is not the present question; though as I have made no use of advice myself, I should in conscience give it to those that will.” — „As I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartee, making up by abuse what it wanted in wit, I changed the subject, by seeming to wonder what could keep our son so long at the fair, as it was now almost nightfall. — „Never mind our son,” cried my wife, depend upon it he knows what he is about. I'll warrant we'll never see him sell his hen on a rainy day a). I have seen him buy such bargains as would amaze one. I'll tell you a good story about that, that will make you split your sides with laughing. — But as I live, yonder comes

a) Eine *Gerichwörtliche Redensart*, welche wörtlich heist: seine Henne nicht an einem trübem Tage verkaufen, d. h. seinen Vortheil verstehen.

Moses; without an horse, and the box at his back."

"As she spoke, Moses came slowly on foot, and sweating under the deal box, which he had strapped round his shoulders like a pedlar. — „Welcome, welcome, Moses; well, my hoy, what have you brought us from the fair?" — „I have brought you myself," cried Moses, with a sly look, and resting the box on the dresser b). — „Ay, Moses," cried my wife, „that we know, but where is the horse?" — „I have sold him," cried Moses, „for three pounds five shillings and twopence." — „Well done, my good boy," returned she, „I knew you would touch them off. Between ourselves, three pounds five shillings and two pence is no bad day's work. Come, let us have it then." — „I have brought back no money," cried Moses again. — „I have laid it all out in a bargain, and here it is," pulling out a bundle from his breast: here they are; a groce c) of green spectacles, with silver rims and shagreen cases." — „A groce of green spectacles!" repeated my wife in a faint voice. — „And you have parted with the Colt, and brought us back nothing but a groce of green paltry spectacles!" — „Dear mother," cried the boy, „why won't you listen to reason? I had them a dead bargain d), or I should not have bought them. The silver rims alone will sell for double the money." — „A fig e) for the silver rims,"

b) dresser, *Anrichtebank* (auch *Küchentisch*).

c) a groce, *ein Gross*, zwölf Dutzend.

d) a dead bargain, *um einen Spottpreis*.

e) a fig, *ein Verächtung bedeutender Ausdruck*.

cried my wife, in a passion: „I dare swear they won't sell for above half the money at the rate of broken f) silver, five shillings an ounce.“ — „You need be under no uneasiness,“ cried I, „about selling the rims; for they are not worth six-pence, for I perceive they are only copper varnished over.“ — „What,“ cried my wife, „not silver, the rims not silver!“ „No,“ cried I, „no more silver than your sauce-pan.“ — „And so,“ returned she, „we have parted with the Colt, and have only got a groce of green spectacles, with copper rims and shagreen cases! A murrain take such trumpery g). The blockhead has been imposed upon, and should have known his company better.“ — „There, my dear,“ cried I, „you are wrong, he should not have known them at all.“ — „Marry h), hang the idiot,“ returned she, „to bring me such stuff, if I had them, I would throw them in the fire.“ „There again you are wrong, my dear,“ cried I; „for though they be copper, we will keep them by us, as copper spectacles; you know, are better than nothing.“

By this time the unfortunate Moses was undeceived. He now saw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, observing his figure, had marked him for an easy prey. I therefore asked the circumstances of his deception. He sold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair in search of

f) broken silver, *altes Silber*.

g) murrain, *eigentlich: Senche unter den Thieren; a murrain take such trumpery, der Teufel hole solche Betrügerei*.

h) marry, *eine niedrige Art der Betheuerung*.

another. 'A révérend lóoking mán bróught him to a tén, únder preténce óf háving óne to sell. „Hère,” continúed Mòses, „wè mèt anóther mán, véry wél dréft, who desired to borrow twenty póunds upón thèse, sáying, thát he wanted móney ánd would dispóse óf thém for á third óf thè válué. Thè first géntleman, who prétended to bè my friénd, whíspered mè to buy thém, ánd cáutioned mè nót to lét sò good an óffer páss. 'I sént for M'r. Flámborough ánd thèy tálked him úp ás finély ás thèy díd mè, ánd sò át lást wè wére persúaded to buy thè two gróce betwèen ús.“

C H A P. XIII.

M'r. Burchell is found to bè an énemy; fór he has the cónfidence to gíve disagrèeable advíce.

'Our fámily hád nów máde séveral attemp's to bè fine; búť sòme unforeseen dísalter, demólished eách ás sòon ás projected. 'I endéavoured to táke thè advántage óf évery dísalpóintment to impróve thèir good sènsé in propórtion ás thèy wére frústrated in ambition. „You see my chýldren,” cried I, „hów líttle is to bè góttén by attemp's to ímpóse upón thè wórl'd, in còmpíng wíth óur bétters. Súc'h ás áre póor ánd wíll affóciate wíth nóne búť thè rích, áre háted by thóse thèy avóid, ánd despísed by thèse thèy fóllo'w. Unèqual còmbínatíons áre álwáys dísaladvántageous to thè wèaker síde: thè rích háving thè pléasure, ánd thè póor thè inconveníences thát resúlt fróm thém. Búť còme, Díck, my bóy, ánd repéat thè fáble thát you wére réading to - day, fór thè good óf thè còmpány.“

„Once upon a time,” cried the child, „a Giant and a Dwarf were friends, and kept together. They made a bargain that they would never forsake each other, but go seek adventures. The first battle they fought was with two Saracens, and the Dwarf, who was very courageous, dealt one of the champions a most angry blow, It did the Saracen but very little injury, who lifting up his sword, fairly struck off the poor Dwarf's arm. He was now in a woeeful plight; but the giant coming to his assistance, in a short time left the two Saracens dead on the plain, and the Dwarf cut off the dead man's head out of spite. They then travelled on to another adventure. This was against three bloody-minded Satyrs, who were carrying away a damsel in distress. The Dwarf was not quite so fierce now as before; but for all that, struck the first blow; which was returned by another, that knocked out his eye: but the Giant was soon up with them, and had they not fled, would certainly have killed them every one. They were all very joyful for this victory, and the damsel who was relieved fell in love with the Giant, and married him. They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell, till they met with a company of robbers. The Giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the Dwarf was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the Giant came, all fell before him; but the Dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventurers: but the Dwarf lost his leg. The Dwarf had now lost an arm, a leg, and an eye, while the Giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to

his little companion, My little hero, 'this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for ever. No, cries the Dwarf, who was by this time grown wiser, no, 'I declare off; 'I'll fight no more: for 'I find in every battle that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me."

'I was going to moralize this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and Mr. Burchell, upon my daughters intended expedition to town. My wife very strenuously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. Mr. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardour, and I stood neuter. His present dissuasions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah, instead of reasoning stronger, talked louder and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat in clamour. The conclusion of her harangue, however, was highly displeasing to us all: she knew, she said, of some who had their own secret reasons for what they advised; but, for her part, she wished such to stay away from her house for the future. — "Madam," cried Burchell, with looks of great composure, which tended to enflame her the more, "as for secret reasons, you are right: 'I have secret reasons, which 'I forbear to mention, because you are not able to answer those of which 'I make no secret: but 'I find my visits here are become troublesome; 'I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come once more to take a final farewell when 'I am quitting the country." Thus saying, he

took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophia, whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove: "How, woman," cried I to her, "is it thus we treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness? Be assured, my dear, that these were the harshest words, and to me the most displeasing, that ever escaped your lips," — "Why would he provoke me then?" replied she; "but I know the motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. But whatever happens, she shall chuse better company than such low-lived fellows as he." — "Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?" cried I; "it is very possible we may mistake this man's character: for he seems upon some occasions the most finished gentleman I ever knew. — Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any secret instances of his attachment?" — "His conversation with me, Sir," replied my daughter, "has ever been sensible, modest, and pleasing. As to aught else, no, never. Once indeed, I remember to have heard him say he never knew a woman who could find merit in a man that seemed poor." "Such, my dear," cried I, "is the common cant of all the unfortunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge properly of such men, and that it would be even madness to expect hap-

pinels from one who has been so very bad an oeconomist of his own, Your mother and I have now better prospects for you. The next winter, which you will probably spend in town, will give you opportunities of making a more prudent choice."

What Sophia's reflections were upon this occasion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was not displeased at the bottom that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little; but I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

CHAP. XIV.

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly promised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated therefore in full council what were the easiest methods of raising money, or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The delibera-

ion was soon finished, it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the slow, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye; it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him for the purposes above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair i), and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile transactions of my life, yet I had no doubt about acquitting myself with reputation. The opinion a man forms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, I had conceived no unfavourable sentiments of my worldly wisdom. My wife, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got some paces from the door, called me back, to advise me, in a whisper, to have all my eyes about me k).

I had, in the usual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces l); but for some time had no bidders. At last a chapman approached, and, after he had for a good while examined the horse round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nothing to say to him: a second came up; but observing he had a spavin, declared he would not take him for the driving home: a third per-

i) Auf dem Markt zu Welbridge, wie dieser Ort weiter unten genannt wird.

k) Eine sprichwörtliche Redensart, welche bedeutet: sehr auf seiner Hut seyn.

l) to put a horse through all his paces, ein Pferd im Schritt, Trott, Sprung u. s. w. umherreiten.

ceived he had a windmill, and would bid no money; a fourth knew by his eye that he had the bots; a fifth, wondered what a plague m) I could do at the fair with the blind, spavined, galled hack, that was only fit to be cut up for a dog kennel n). By this time I began to have a most hearty contempt for the poor animal myself, and was almost ashamed at the approach of every customer; for though I did not entirely believe all the fellows told me; yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right, and St. Gregory o), upon good works professes himself to be of the same opinion.

I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business in the fair, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public-house and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the

m) what a plague, was zum Henker.

n) a kennel oder a dog's kennel, ein Hundestall. Diese Hundeställe sind, bei jagdliebenden reichen Engländern, oft ansehnliche Gebäude, wie der auf dem Landhause des Herzogs von Richmond zu Goodwoodhouse, wovon Küttner in seinen Beiträgen, im 16ten Stück S. 90. eine Beschreibung giebt. — Die Englischen Hunde werden übrigens oft mit Pferdefleisch gefüttert.

o) St. Gregory. Wahrscheinlich ist Gregorius, Bischof von Nazianz (geboren 326, gestorben 391) gemeint, ein gelehrter und um sein Zeitalter verdienster Mann. Seine Werke, unter denen sich auch Gedichte befinden, die eine geraume Zeit auf Schulen statt der Profanscribenten gelesen wurden, sind unter andern zu Venedig 1753 in Folio herausgekommen. — Die hier genannte Abhandlung desselben über gute Werke ist uns nicht bekannt.

offer, and entering an ale-house, we were shown into a little back room, where there was only a venerable old man, who sat wholly bent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life saw a figure that prepossessed me more favourably. His locks of silver grey venerably shaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his presence did not interrupt our conversation; my friend and I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we had met: the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon's ^p) reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me. But our attention was in a short time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully said something softly to the old stranger. „Make no apologies, my child," said the old man, „to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow creatures: take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that

p) Archdeacon, ein Geistlicher, der (s. Küttner's Beiträge, 1stes Stück, S. 50.) in England ohngefähr das ist, was in katholischen Ländern der Suffragant oder Weihbischof heisst. Er verrichtet gewisse Geschäfte unter und im Namen des Bischofs; besucht Kirchen, wenn es der Bischof selbst nicht thut u. s. w.

he always desired to have as much of Dr. q) Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman, hearing my name mentioned, seemed to look at me with attention, for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture than at that moment. „Sir,“ cried I, „the applause of so good a man, as I am sure you are, adds to that happiness in my breast which your benevolence has already excited. You behold before you, Sir, that Doctor Primrose, the monogamist, whom you have been pleased to call great. You here see that unfortunate Divine, who has so long, and it would ill become me to say, successfully, fought against the deuterogamy of the age.“ „Sir,“ cried the stranger, struck with awe, „I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiosity, Sir: I beg pardon.“ „Sir,“ cried I, grasping his hand, „you are so far from displeasing me by your familiarity, that I must beg you'll accept

q) Dr., abgekürzt für Doctor, und zwar entweder Doctor of Divinity, der Gottesgelahrtheit Doctor, oder Doctor of Laws, der Rechte Doctor (denn auch diese Würde nehmen viele Englische Geistliche an). Es giebt in England vier akademische Grade, nämlich 1) das Bakkalaureat der Künste, dessen Inhaber Bachelor of Arts heisst; 2) die Magisterwürde; 3) das Bakkalaureat der Fakultäten, namentlich der Theologie, der Rechte, der Medizin und der Musik, und 4) die Doctorwürde, und zwar der Rechte, der Arzneigelahrtheit, der Theologie und der Musik. (Küttner giebt im 12ten Stücke seiner Beiträge, S. 58, von diesem Gegenstand eine ausführliche Nachricht, auf die wir den Leser verweisen müssen.)

my friendship, as you already have my esteem." — "Then with gratitude I accept the offer," replied he, squeezing me by the hand, "thou glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy; and do I behold." — "I here interrupted what he was going to say; for though, as an author, I could digest no small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented a more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon several subjects: at first I thought he seemed rather devout than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as dreams. Yet this no way lessened him in my esteem; for I had for some time begun privately to harbour such an opinion myself. I therefore took occasion to observe, that the world in general began to be blameably indifferent as to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations too much. — "Ay, Sir," replied he, as if he had reserved all his learning to that moment, "Ay, Sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled philosophers of all ages. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world? Sanconiathon r), Manetho s),

r) Sanconiathon, ein Phönizier, lebte etwan um das Jahr der Welt 2774. Man hat unter seinem Namen noch einige, angeblich von Philo aus Biblus in das Griechische übersetzte, geschichtliche Fragmente, an deren Aechtheit indessen sehr zu zweifeln ist.

s) Manetho, ein aus Heliopolis gebürtiger Egyptischer Priester, der unter der Regierung des Ptolomæus Epiphanes lebte. Er schrieb in griechischer Sprache eine Chronik von Egypten, von der nur noch Bruchstücke vorhanden sind. Auch hat man von ihm ein vermuthlich untergeschobenes Gedicht über die Gestirne, welches Gronovius zu Leyden 1698. 4. herausgegeben hat.

Berosus t), and Ocellus Lucanus u), have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words; *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan*; which imply that all things have neither beginning nor end, Manetho also, who lived about the time of Nebuchadon-'Asser x), 'Asser being a Syriac word usually applied as a surname to the kings of that country, as Teglath Phael-'Asser y), Nabon-'Asser z), he, 'I say, formed a conjecture equally absurd; for as we usually say, *ek to biblion kubernetes* a), which implies that

t) Berosus, ein Chaldäer, der zu und nach den Zeiten Alexanders des Großen die Geschichte seines Vaterlandes aus uralten Jahrbüchern schrieb, die in dem Tempel des Belus aufbewahrt wurden. Man hat von seinem Werke annoch einige Fragmente, welche in Fabricii Bibliotheca graeca, Vol. XIV. S. 175 - 211 stehen.

u) Ocellus Lucanus (d. i. aus Lucanien); 495 vor Christo, angeblich ein Schüler des Pythagoras. Man hat unter seinem Namen ein Buch über das Universum (unter andern herausgegeben von d'Argens, à Berlin 1762. 8.), welches aber wahrscheinlich ganz unächt, wenigstens sehr verfälscht auf uns gekommen ist. Die Worte, welche Goldsmith aus diesem Werke anführt, stehen gleich im Anfange desselben, und heißen im Originale s. z. also: ἀναρχον ἀρα καὶ ἀτελεύτητον το πᾶν.

x) Nebucadnezar, der berühmte König von Babylonien, welcher das jüdische Reich unter seine Botmäßigkeit brachte, lebte etwan um das Jahr der Welt 3380.

y) Teglath Phael-'Asser soll vermuthlich der Assyrische Regent seyn, der eigentlich Tiglath-Pul-'Asser heisst, und um 3243 lebte.

z) Nabunassar, der Gründer des Neu-Babylonischen Reichs; er lebte um das Jahr 3237.

a) Diese angeblich griechischen Worte sind so verunstaltet, daß der eigentliche Sinn derselben sich nicht angeben läßt.

hat books will never teach the world; so he attempted to investigate. — But, Sir, 'I ask pardon, 'I am straying from the question.' — That he actually was; nor could 'I for my life see how the creation of the world had any thing to do with the business 'I was talking of; but it was sufficient to shew me that he was a man of letters, and 'I now revered him the more. 'I was resolved therefore to ring him to the touchstone; but he was too mild and too gentle to contend for victory. Whenever 'I made any observation that looked like a challenge to controversy he would smile, shake his head, and say nothing; by which I understood he could say much, if he thought proper. The subject, therefore, insensibly changed from the business of antiquity to that which brought us both to the fair; mine 'I told him was to sell an horse, and very luckily, indeed, his was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horse was soon produced, and in fine we struck a bargain. Nothing now remained but to pay it, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note b), and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered his footmann to be called for, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. „Here, 'Abraham,“ cried he, go and get gold for this; you'll do it at neighbour Acklon's, or any where.“ While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic harangue on the great scarcity of silver, which 'I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great

b) Die von der 1694 errichteten Londoner Bank ausgestellten Banknoten cirkuliren gleich dem baaren Gelde. Die geringsten sind die von zehn Pfund.

scarcity of gold; so that by the time 'Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never so hard to be come at as now. 'Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair and could not get change, though he had offered half a crown c) for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paused a little, asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my next door neighbour, „If that be the case then,” returned he, „I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draught upon him, payable at sight; and let me tell you he is as warm d) a man as any within five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps e); but he could hop upon one leg farther than I,” ‘A draught upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was sufficiently convinced of his ability: the draught was signed and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man 'Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleased with each other.

‘After a short interval being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger,

c) a crown, eine Englische Silbermünze, am Werth in Preuss. Conrant 1 Rthlr. 15 Gr. 5 Pf. (s. oben S. 4.)

d) warm, hier in der Bedeutung: wohlhabend; ein Wort übrigens, dessen sich nur der gemeine Mann in diesem Sinne bedient.

e) three jumps, ein Spiel, um zu sehen, wie weit es und mit drei Sprüngen bringen kann.

and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. „You can read the name, I suppose,” cried I, „Ephraim Jenkinson.” „Yes,” returned he, „the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too, the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very same rogue who sold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocket-holes? And did he not talk a long string of learning about Greek and cosmogony, and the world?” To this I replied with a groan. „Ay,” continued he, „he has but that one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks it away whenever he finds a scholar in company: but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.”

Though I was already sufficiently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant f) was ever more afraid of returning to school, there to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their fury, by first falling into a passion myself.

But, alas, upon entering, I found the family no way disposed for battle. My wife and girls were all in tears, M^r. Thornhill

f) truant, ein Knabe, welcher die Schule versäumt hat.

having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from some malicious person about us, were that day set out for London. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these, but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us most was to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours, too humble to excite envy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

CHAP. XV.

'All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wise.

That evening and part of the following day was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our enemies: scarce a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-case, which he found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to Mr. Burchell, with whom it had been seen, and, upon examination, contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention was a sealed note, superscribed, *the copy of a letter to be*

ent to the ladies at Thornhill-castle. 'It instantly occurred that he was the bale informer, and we deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. I was against it; but Sophia, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much baseness, insisted upon its being read. In this she was seconded by the rest of the family, and, at their joint solicitation, I read as follows:

„L A D I E S,

„The bearer will sufficiently satisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being seduced. I am informed for a truth, that you have some intention of bringing two young ladies to town, whom I have some knowledge of, under the character of companions. 'As I would neither have simplicity imposed upon, nor virtue contaminated, I must offer it as my opinion, that the impropriety of such a step will be attended with dangerous consequences. 'It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with severity; nor should I now have taken this method of explaining myself, or reproving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take therefore the admonition of a friend, and seriously reflect on the consequences of introducing infamy and vice into retreats where peace and innocence have hitherto resided.“

'Our doubts were now at an end. There seemed indeed something applicable to both sides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malicious meaning

was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had scarce patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had met with. Nor could I account for it in any other manner than by imputing it to his desire of detaining my youngest daughter in the country, to have the more frequent opportunities of an interview. In this manner we all sat ruminating upon schemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in to tell us that Mr. Burchell was approaching at the other end of the field. It is easier to conceive than describe the complicated sensations which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching vengeance. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude; yet it was resolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a little; and then in the midst of the flattering calm to burst upon him like an earthquake, and overwhelm him with the sense of his own baseness. This being resolved upon, my wife undertook to manage the business herself, as she really had some talents for such an undertaking. We saw him approach, he entered, drew a chair, and sat down. — „A fine day, Mr. Burchell.“ — „A very fine day, Doctor; though I fancy we shall have some rain by the shooting of my corns.“ — „The shooting of your horns,“ cried my wife

in à loud fit óf láughter, ánd then ásked párdon
 fór bëing fónð óf à jòke. — „Dear mádam,“
 replìed hè, „I párdon you wíth àll mý héart;
 fór I prótést 'I shóuld nótt háve thóught ít à
 jòke hád you nótt tòld mè.“ — „Perhaps nótt,
 sír,“ cried mý wífe, wínking át ús, „ánd
 yet 'I dàre sáy you cán téll ús hów mány jòkes
 à tò án óunce.“ — „'I fáncy, mádam,“ retur-
 ned Búrchell, „you háve leén réáding à jést-
 book thís mórníng, thát óunce óf jòkes ís sò
 véry góod à conceít; ánd yét, mádam, 'I hád
 ráther sée hálf án óunce óf understánding.“ —
 „'I belíeve you míght,“ cried mý wífe, stíll
 smíling át ús, thóugh the láugh wás ágáínst
 her; „ánd yét 'I háve seén sòme mén prétend
 tò understánding thát háve véry líttle.“ —
 „And nó dóubtt,“ replìed hér antágóníst, „you
 háve knówn ládies sét úp fór wít thát hád
 nóne.“ — 'I quáckly begán tò fínd thát mý
 wífe wás líkely tò gáín bútt líttle át thís bú-
 síness; sò 'I resólvéd tò tréát hím ín à stýle óf
 móre sévéritý mýself. „Bóth wít ánd under-
 stánding,“ cried 'I, „àre tríbles wíthóut íntégrity;
 ít ís thát wích gíves válué tò évery cháracter.
 The ígnóránt péásánt, wíthóut fáult, ís gréáter
 thán the philósópher wíth mány; fór wát ís
 géníus ór cóuráge wíthóut án héart? 'An hónest
 mín ís the nóblest wórk óf Gód.“

„'I álways héld thát háckney'd g) máxim
 óf Pópe h),“ returned M^r. Búrchell, „ás véry

g) hackney'd maxim, ein abgenutzter Gedanke.

h) Pope, geboren zu London 1688, gestorben zu Twicken-
 ham im Jahre 1744, ist einer der vorsüglichsten Eng-
 lischen Dichter. Die beste Ausgabe seiner zahlreichen
 Werke hat Dr. Warburton, London 1752. in 9 Vol.
 in 8. unter dem Titel herausgegeben: The Works of

unworthy à man of genius, and a base desertion of his own superiority. 'As the reputation of books is raised not by their freedom from defect, but the greatness of their beauties, so should that of men be prized not for their exemption from fault, but the size of those virtues they are possessed of. The scholar may want prudence, the statesman may have pride and the champion ferocity; but shall we prefer to these the low mechanic, who laboriously plods on through life, without censure or applause? We might as well prefer the tame correct paintings of the Flemish school to the erroneous, but sublime animations of the Roman pencil i)."

„Sir," replied I, „your present observation is just, when there are shining virtues

Alexander Pope, Esq. in nine Volumes complete with his last corrections, additions and improvements, as they were delivered to the editor a little before his death: together with the commentary and notes of Mr. Warburton.

- i) Unter Schule versteht man in der Malerei eine Folge von Künstlern, welche einen gemeinschaftlichen Ursprung und daher auch etwas Gemeinschaftliches in ihrem Character haben. In diesem Sinne zählt man bald mehr, bald weniger Schulen; die vornehmsten sind: die Römische, die Florentinische, die Lombardische, die Venetianische, die Holländische, die Deutsche, die Französische und die Flämändische. Den Anfang der Römischen Schule macht man mit Peter Perugino, geboren 1446; die beiden berühmtesten Maler der Flämändischen Schule, worunter man gewöhnlich die berühmten Maler der ehemaligen Spanischen Niederlande versteht, sind Rubens und van Dyk. (Diese Anmerkung ist aus Sulzers Theorie der schönen Künste entlehnt.) Das, was Goldsmith in unserer Stelle als das Charakteristische beider Schulen anführt, ist vollkommen gegründet.

and minute defects; but when it appears that great vices are opposed in the same mind to as extraordinary virtues, such a character deserves contempt."

"Perhaps," cried he, "there may be some such monsters as you describe, of great vices joined to great virtues; yet in my progress through life, I never yet found one instance of their existence: on the contrary, I have ever perceived, that where the mind was capacious, the affections were good. And indeed Providence seems kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the understanding where the heart is corrupt, and diminish the power where there is the will to do mischief. This rule seems to extend even to other animals: the little vermin race are ever treacherous, cruel, and cowardly; whilst those endowed with strength and power are generous, brave, and gentle."

These observations found well," returned I, "and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man," and I fixed my eye steadfastly upon him, "whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. 'Ay, Sir," continued I, raising my voice, "and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied security. Do you know this, Sir, this pocket-book?" — "Yes, Sir," returned he, with a face of impenetrable assurance, "that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it." — "And do you know," cried I, "this letter? Nay, never falter, man; but look me full in the face; I say, do you know this letter?" — "That letter," — returned he, "yes it was I that wrote that letter." — "And how could you,"

said I, „sò basely, sò ungratefully presume to write this lèttér?“ — „And hów came you,“ replièd hè, with looks óf unpárralleled effróntery, „sò basely to presume to break òpen this lèttér? Dòn't you knòw, nòw, 'I could háng you all fór this? 'All thát 'I háve to dó is to swear at the nêxt jústice's k), thát you háve been guilty óf breaking òpen the lóck óf my pócket-hook, and sò háng you all úp at his dòor.“ This piêce óf unexpected insolence ráised mè to súch a pitch, thát 'I could scárce góvern my pássions; „Ungrateful wrêch, begóne, and nò lóngér pollúte my dwelling with thy baseness. Begóne, and néver lét mè see thee agáin: gò fróm my dòors, and the ònly púnishment 'I wish thee is an álarmed cónscience, which will be a súfficient tormentor!“ sò sáying, 'I thrèw him his pócket-hook, which hè tóok úp with a smíle, and shúttíng the clásp with the útmòst compòsure, léft ús, quíte astónishèd at the sérénity óf his assúrance. My wífe wás particularly enráged thát nóthing could máke him ángry, ór máke him seëm afhámed óf his villainies: „My dèar,“ crièd 'I, wíllíng to cálm thòse pássions thát hád been ráised tóo high amóng ús, „wè áre nót to bè surprísed thát bád mên wánt sháme; they ònly blúsh at bèíng détected ín dóíng góod, bút glòry ín thèir víces.“

„Guilt and Sháme,“ sáys the állegory, „wère at fírst compánions, and ín the begín-

k) justice (of peace), ein Friedensrichter. Jede Englische Grafschaft hat, je nachdem sie groß ist, mehr oder weniger Friedensrichter, deren Geschäft es ist, dahin zu sehen, daß die Parlamentsakten in gehöriger Ausübung gebracht werden; auch sollen sie dafür sorgen, daß die öffentliche Ruhe und der Landfriede durch Niemanden gestört werden.

ing of their journey inseparably kept together. But their union was soon found to be disagreeable and inconvenient to both; Guilt gave them frequent uneasiness, and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, that went before in the shape of an executioner: but Shame being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, which, at the beginning of their journey, they had left behind. Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, Shame seeks them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtuous that are still remaining."

CHAP. XVI.

the family use art, which is opposed with still greater.

Whatever might have been Sophia's sensations, the rest of the family was easily consoled for Mr. Burchell's absence by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupations abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly

acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the playhouses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote long before they made way into the jest books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in setting my two little ones to box¹⁾ to make them *sharp*, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law, in some measure, blinded us to all his imperfections. It must be owned that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him, or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. If the cakes at tea eat short and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the gooseberry wine was well knit, the gooseberries were of her gathering; it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the compositions of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would sometimes tell the 'Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a size, and would bid both stand up to see which was tallest. These instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body saw through, were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought fell but little short of it; and his slowness was attributed sometimes to native

1) box, *sich boxen*, mit geballten Fäusten fechten. Bekanntlich wird das Boxen in England als eine Kunst betrachtet, in der man, so wie bei uns im Fechten, Unterricht ertheilt.

shfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offending his uncle. 'An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return visit to neighbour Flamborough's, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner who travelled the country, and took penesses for fifteen shillings a head. 'As this family and ours had long a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at his stolen march upon us, and notwithstanding I could say, and I said much, it was resolved that we should have our pictures done so. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, what could I do? our next deliberation was to shew the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. 'As for our neighbour's family, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges, a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We desired to have something in a brighter style, and after many debates, at length came to an unanimous resolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family piece. This would be cheaper, since the frame would serve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. As we did not immediately recollect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife desired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was desired not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher

and hair. Her two little ones were to be Cupids by her side, while I, in my gown ⁿ⁾ and band ⁿ⁾, was to present her with my book on the Whistonian controversy. Olivia would be drawn as an Amazon, sitting upon a bank of flowers, dressed in a green Joseph ^{o)}, richly laced with gold, and a whip in her hand. Sophia was to be a shepherdess, with as many sheep as the painter could put in for nothing, and Moses was to be dressed out with an ^h and white feather. Our taste so much pleased the Squire, that he insisted on being put in as one of the family in the character of Alexander the great, at Olivia's feet. This was considered by us all as an indication of his desire to be introduced into the family, nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore set to work, and as he wrought with assiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large, and it must be owned he did not spare his colours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly satisfied with his performance, but an unfortunate circumstance had not occurred till the picture was finished, which now struck us with dismay. It was so very large that we

m) gown, ein Stück des Ornaments eines Geistlichen von der bischöflichen Kirche. Man denke sich darunter einen, aus leichtem schwarzen Zeuge verfertigten Priestermantel, welcher über die übrige Kleidung geworfen wird.

n) band, Pöfchen, wie unsere Geistliche sie tragen, nur etwas kleiner.

o) a Joseph, eine Art Kleid, dessen sich die Damen beim Reiten bedienen.

had no place in the house to fix it. How we all came to disregard so material a point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had been all greatly remiss. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned, in a most mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large to be got thro' any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's longboat p), too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel q) in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in many. The Squire's portrait being found united with ours, was an honour too great to escape envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expence, and our tranquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by enemies. These reports we always resented with becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

We once again therefore entered into a

p) Robinson Crusoe höhle sich bekanntlich aus dem Stamme eines grossen Baumes mit vieler Mühe ein Boot aus, und — konnte es nachher nicht von der Stelle bewegen.

q) Man kennt die gläsernen Flaschen, in welchen sich bald Christus am Kreuze, bald, wie hier, ein Haspel oder andere Gegenstände befinden, die, da sie grösser als die Oeffnung des Gefässes sind, nicht ganz, sondern in ihren Theilen durchgebracht, und hiernächst erst wieder zu Einem Ganzen zusammengesetzt werden müssen.

consultation upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at last came to a resolution which had too much cunning to give me entire satisfaction. It was this: as our principal object was to discover the honour of Mr. Thornhill's addresses, my wife undertook to sound him, by pretending to ask his advice in the choice of an husband for her eldest daughter. If this was not found sufficient to induce him to a declaration, it was then resolved to terrify him with a rival. To this last step, however, I would by no means give my consent, till Olivia gave me most solemn assurances that she would marry the person provided to rival him upon this occasion, if he did not prevent it, by taking her himself. Such was the scheme laid, which though I did not strenuously oppose; I did not entirely approve.

The next time, therefore, that Mr. Thornhill came to see us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in order to give their mamma an opportunity of putting her scheme in execution; but they only retired to the next room, from whence they could over-hear the whole conversation: My wife artfully introduced it, by observing, that one of the Miss Flambo-roughs was like to have a very good match of it in Mr. Spanker. To this the Squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands; „But heaven help,” continued she, „the girls that have none. What signifies beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what signifies all the virtue, and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is not, what is she? but what has she? is all the cry.”

„Madam,”

„Mádam,” returned hè, „I highly approve the justice, ás well ás the nóvelty, of your remarks, and if I wére a kíng, it should bè otherwise. It should thén, indèed, bè fine times with the girls without fórtunes: our two yóung ladies should bè the first fór whom I would provide.“

„Ah, Sír!” returned my wífe, „you áre teased tò bè facetious: búť I wísh I wére a queen, and thén I know where my èldest daughter should lòok fór an húsband. Búť nów, wát you háve put ít into my héad, séríously, M'r. Thórnhill, cán't you recoménd mè a próper húsband fór hér? Shè ís nów níneteen yéars óld, wèll grówn and wèll éducatéd, and, in my húmble ópiníon, dóes nóť wánt for párts.“

„Mádam,” replíed hè, „if I wére tò chòose, I would fínd óut a pèrson possésséd of évery accómplíshment thát cán máke an ángel háppy. One with prúdençe, fórtune, táste, and síncérity; súch, mádam, would bè, in my ópiníon, the próper húsband.“ „Ay, Sír,” said shè, „búť dó you know of ány súch pèrson?“ — „Nò, mádam,” returned hè, „it ís ímpóssíble tò know ány pèrson thát déserves tò bè hér húsband: shè's tòó gréat á tréasure fór óne mán's posséssíon: shè's á góddess. Upón my sòul. I spéak wát I thínk, shè's an ángel.“ — „Ah,” M'r. Thórnhill, you ónly láttér my póor girl: „búť wè háve bèén thínkíng of márryíng hér tò óne of your ténants, whose móther ís látelý déad, and who wánts a mánager: you know whom I méan, fármér Wíllíams; a wárm mán, M'r. Thórnhill, áble tò gíve hér góod bréad; and who há's séveral times máde hér propósal.“ (whích wás ac-

tually the case) „bút, Sír,“ concluded she, „I should be glád to have your approbation of our choice.“ — „Hów, Mádam,“ replied he, „my approbation of such a choice! never. What! sacrifice so much beauty, and sense, and goodness, to a creature insensible of the blessing! Excuse me. I can never approve of such a piece of injustice! And I have my reasons!“ — „Indeed, Sír,“ cried Deborah, „if you have your reasons, that's another affair; but I should be glád to know those reasons.“ — „Excuse me, mádam,“ returned he, „they lie too deep for discovery:“ (laying his hand upon his bosom) „they remain buried, rivetted here.“

After he was gone, upon general consultation, we could not tell what to make of these fine sentiments. Olivia considered them as instances of the most exalted passion: but I was not quite so sanguine: it seemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love than matrimony in them: yet, whatever they might portend, it was resolved to prosecute the scheme of farmer Williams, who, from my daughter's first appearance, in the country, had paid her his addresses.

C H A P. XVII.

Scarce any virtue found to resist the power of long and pleasing temptation.

As I only studied my child's real happiness, the assiduity of Mr. Williams pleased me, as he was in easy circumstances, prudent, and sincere. It required but very little encour-

agement to revive his former passion; so that in an evening or two he and Mr. Thornhill met at our house, and surveyed each other for some time with looks of anger: but Williams loved his landlord not rent, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her side, acted the coquet to perfection, if that might be called acting which was her real character, pretending to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr. Thornhill appeared quite dejected at this preference, and with a pensive air took leave, though I own it puzzled me to find him so much in pain as he appeared to be, when he had it in his power so easily to remove the cause, by declaring an honourable passion. But whatever uneasiness he seemed to endure, could easily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was still greater. After some of these interviews between her lovers, of which there were several, she usually retired to solitude, and there indulged her grief. It was in such a situation I found her one evening, after she had been for some time supporting a fictitious gaiety — „You now see, my child,“ „said I, „that your confidence in Mr. Thornhill's passion was all a dream: he permits the rivalry of another, every way his inferior, though he knows it lies in his power to secure you to himself by a candid declaration.“ — „Yes, Papa,“ returned she, „but he has his reasons for this delay; I know he has. The sincerity of his looks and words convince me of his real esteem. A short time, I hope, will discover the generosity of his sentiments, and convince you that my opinion of him has been more just than yours.“ — „Olivia, my darling,“ returned I, „every scheme that has been hi-

therto pursued to compel him to a declaration, has been proposed and planned by yourself, nor can you in the least say that I have constrained you. But you must not suppose, my dear, that I will ever be instrumental in suffering his honest rival to be the dupe of your ill-placed passion. Whatever time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanation shall be granted; but at the expiration of that term, if he is still regardless, I must absolutely insist that honest M^r. Williams shall be rewarded for his fidelity. The character which I have hitherto supported in life demands this from me, and my tenderness, as a parent, shall never influence my integrity as a man. Name then your day, let it be as distant as you think proper, and in the mean time take care to let M^r. Thornhill know the exact time on which I design delivering you up to another. "If he really loves you, his own good sense will readily suggest that there is but one method alone to prevent his losing you for ever." — This proposal, which she could not avoid considering as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying M^r. Williams, in case of the other's insensibility, and at the next opportunity, in M^r. Thornhill's presence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his rival.

Such vigorous proceedings seemed to redouble M^r. Thornhill's anxiety: but what Olivia really felt gave me some uneasiness. In this struggle between prudence and passion, her vivacity quite forsook her, and every opportunity of solitude was sought, and spent in tears. The week passed away; but M^r. Thornhill

made no efforts to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous; but not more open. On the third he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter testifying any impatience, as I expected, she seemed to retain a pensive tranquillity, which I looked upon as resignation. For my own part, I was now sincerely pleased with thinking that my child was going to be secured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her resolution, in preferring happiness to ostentation.

It was within about four days of her intended nuptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Bused in forming a thousand projects and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost. „Well, Moses,” cried I, we shall soon, my boy have a wedding in the family; what is your opinion of matters and things in general?” — „My opinion, father, is that all things go on very well; and I was just now thinking, that when sister Livy is married to Farmer Williams, we shall then have the loan of his cyder-press r) and brewing-tubs for nothing.” — „That we shall, Moses,” — cried I, „and he will sing us Death and the Lady), to raise our spirits into the bargain.” — „He

r) Cyder, Name eines Getränks, welches aus Aepfeln bereitet wird; Apfelwein.

s) Titel eines Gesanges, dessen Melodie abschreckend melancholisch ist. Der Tod redet unter andern darin ein Mädchen mit den Worten an:

Fair Lady lay your costly robes aside,
No longer must you glory in your pride,

has taught that song to our Dick," cried Moses, "and I think he goes through it very prettily." — "Does he so?" cried I, "then let us have it: where's little Dick? let him up with it boldly." — "My brother Dick, cried Bill, my youngest, is just gone out with sister Livvy but Mr. Williams has taught me two songs and I'll sing them for you, Papá. Which song do you chuse, *The dying Swan* t), or the *'Elegy on the death of a mad dog*?" "The elegy, child, by all means," said I; "I never heard that yet; and Deborah, my life, grief you know is dry, let us have a bottle of the best gooseberry wine, to keep up our spirits. I have wept so much at all sorts of elegies of late, that without an enlivening glass I am sure this will overcome me; and Séphy, love, take your guitar, and thrum in with the boy a little."

'An 'ELEGY on the Death of a Mad-dog.

Good people all, of every sort,
Give ear unto my song;
'And if you find it wondrous short,
'It cannot hold you long.

'In Isling-town there was a man,
'Of whom the world might say,
That still a godly race he ran,
When'er he went to pray.

t) The dying swan ist die Ueberschrift eines Englischen Gesanges, der mit den Worten anfängt:

'T was on a river's verdant side
Just at the close of day;
A dying swan with music try'd
To chase her cares away. etc.

'A kind ánd gentle heárt hè hád,
 Tò cómfort friénds ánd fòes;
 Thè náked évery dày hè clád,
 Whén hè put ón his clòaths.

'And ín thát tówn à dóg wás fòund,
 'As, mány dóg's thère bè,
 Bòth múngrel, púppy, whélp, ánd hóund,
 'And cúrs óf lòw degré.

This dóg ánd mán át fírst wére friénds;
 Bút whén à píque begán,
 Thè dóg, tò gáin sóme privéé énds,
 Wént mád ánd bit thè mán.

Aróund fróm áll thè néighbouring stréets,
 Thè wóndering néighbours rán,
 'And swóre thè dóg hád lóst his wíts,
 Tò bite só good à mán.

Thè wóund ít sèem'd bòth fòre ánd sád,
 Tò évery chrístian éye;
 'And whíle thèy swóre thè dóg wás mád,
 Thèy swóre thè mán wóuld díe.

Bút sóon à wónder càme tò líght,
 Thát shòw'd thè rògues thèy líed,
 Thè mán recóver'd óf thè bite,
 Thè dóg ít wás thát dý'd.

„A véry good boy, Bíll, upón mý wórd,
 ánd án élegy thát màý trúly bè cálléd tráigical.
 Cóme, mý children; hèrè's Bíll's héalth, ánd
 màý hè óne dày bè à bíshop u).“

u) Die höchsten geistlichen Würden in England sind die der Erzbischöfe und Bischöfe. Die beiden Erzbischöfe sind die von Canterbury und York; der Bischöfe giebt es fünf und zwanzig, welche mit Aus-

„With all my heart,“ cried my wife; „and if he but preaches as well as he sings, I make no doubt of him. The most of his family, by the mother's side, could sing a good song: was a common saying in our country, that the family of the Blenkinsops could never lose straight before them, nor the Huginsons blow out a candle; that there were none of the Grógrams but could sing a song, or of the Márjorams but could tell a story.“ — „However that be,“ cried I, „the most vulgar ballad of them all generally pleases me better than the fine modern odes, and things that petrify us in a single stanza“); production that we at once detest and praise. Put the glass to your brother, Moses. The great fault of these elegiacs is, that they are in despair for griefs that give the sensible part of mankind very little pain. A lady loses her muff, he fan or her lap dog, and so the silly poet runs home to verify the disaster.“

„That may be the mode,“ cried Moses, in „sublimed compositions; but the Ranelagh songs y) that come down to us are perfectly

Schluss des Bischofs von Sodor und Man (weil dieser seine Würde nicht, wie die andern, vom Könige, sondern von dem Grafen von Derby hat) Sitz im Oberhause haben. Die Englischen Bischöfe sind übrigens keine officirende Geistliche, sondern Aufseher über die Geistlichen und die geistlichen Angelegenheiten der ihnen anvertrauten Diöces

x) Stanza, Strophe, d. i. eine Periode von etlichen Versen, die allen folgenden Perioden in Ansehung des Sylbenmasses und der Versart zur Norm dient.

y) Ranelagh. Eine Beschreibung dieses, eine Englische Meile von London entfernten, und im Dorfe Chelsea belegenen Belustigungsortes findet man in Archenholz

familiar, and all cast in the same mould; Collin meets Dolly, and they hold a dialogue together; he gives her a fairing²⁾ to put in her hair, and she presents him with a nosegay; and then they go together to church, where they give good advice to young nymphs and swains to get married as fast as they can.“

„And very good advice too,“ cried I; and I am told there is not a place in the world where advice can be given with so much propriety as there; for, as it persuades us to marry, it also furnishes us with a wife; and surely that must be an excellent market, my boy, where we are told what we want, and supplied with it when wanting.“

„Yes, Sir,“ returned Moses, „and I know but of two such markets for wives in Europe, Ranelagh in England, and Fontarabia in Spain³⁾. The Spanish market is open once

England und Italien, S. 517 n. f.; desgleichen in Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, Theil II. S. 22. Ranelagh songs müssen in unserer Stelle vermuthlich Gefänge, die in Ranelagh zuerst gespielt oder gesungen werden, und die sich dann weiter über England fortpflanzen, wie etwan bei uns die Musik zu den Tänzen in den Redouten.

2) fairing, ein Jahrmarktsgeſchenk.

3) Fontarabia ist eine kleine Spanische Stadt, welche am Einflusse des Bidassoa in das Biscayische Meer, nahe an der Französischen Gränze liegt. Sie ist befestigt und hat einen Hafen. — Dafs dieser Ort ein Weibermarkt genannt wird, soll sich vielleicht blos auf den Zusammenflufs von Menschen beziehen, der zur Zeit des grossen Markts Statt findet, welcher an diesem Orte gehalten wird. Doch dies scheint uns unwahrscheinlich, und wir glauben vielmehr, dafs Goldsmith auf irgend einen andern, uns aber leider unbekannten Umstand, anspielt.

a year, but our English wives are saleable every night,"

"You are right, my boy," cried his mother, "Old England b) is the only place in the world for husbands to get wives." — "And for wives to manage their husbands," interrupted I. "It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were built across the sea, all the ladies of the Continent would come over to take pattern from ours; for there are no such wives in Europe as our own. But let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life, and Moses, give us a good song. What thanks do we not owe to heaven for thus bestowing tranquillity, health, and competence. I think myself happier now than the greatest monarch upon earth. He has no such fire-side, nor such pleasant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, we are now growing old; but the evening of our life is likely to be happy. We are descended from ancestors that knew no stain, and we shall leave a good and virtuous race of children behind us. While we live they will be our support and our pleasure here, and when we die they will transmit our honour untainted to posterity. Come, my son, we wait for a song: let us have a chorus. But where is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's voice is always sweetest in the concert." — "Just as I spoke, Dick came running in, 'O Papá, Papá, she is gone from us, she is gone from us, my sister Lily is gone from us for ever.' — "Gone, child!" — "Yes, she is gone off with two gentlemen in a post chaise,

b) Old England bedeutet das wirkliche England. New England pflegte man sonst das Englische Amerika zu nennen.

and one of them kissed her, and said he would die for her; and she cried very much, and was for coming back; but he persuaded her again, and she went into the chaise, and said, "O what will my poor Papá do when he knows I am undone!" — "Now then," cried I, "my children, go and be miserable; for we shall never enjoy one hour more." — "And O may heaven's everlasting fury light upon him and his! Thus to rob me of my child! And sure it will, for taking back my sweet innocent that I was leading up to heaven. Such sincerity as my child was posséssed off! But all our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go, and be miserable and infamous; for my heart is broken within me!" — "Fáther," cried my són, "is this your fortitude?" — "Fortitude, child! Yes, he shall see I have fortitude! Bring me my pistols. I'll pursue the traitor. While he is on earth I'll pursue him. Old as I am, he shall find I can sting him yet. The villain! The perfidious villain." — "I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms." — "My dearest, dearest husband," cried she, "the bible is the only weapon that is fit for your old hands now. Open that, my love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us." — "Indeed, Sir," resumed my són, after a pause, "your rage is too violent and unbecoming. You should be my mother's comforter, and you encrease her pain. It ill suited you and your reverend character thus to curse your greatest enemy: you should not have cursed him, villain as he is." — "I did not curse him, child, did I?" —

„Indeed, Sir, you did; you curst him twice.“ — „Then may heaven forgive me and him if I did. And now, my son, I see it was more than human benevolence that first taught us to bless our enemies! Blest be his holy name for all the good he hath given, and for all the he hath taken away. But it is not, it is not a small distress that can wing tears from the old eyes, that have not wept for so many years. My child! — To undo my darling! — May confusion seize! — Heaven forgive me, what am I about to say! You remember, my love, how good she was and how charming; till this vile moment all her care was to make us happy. Had she but died: But she is gone, the honour of our family contaminated, and I must look out for happiness in other worlds than here. But, my child, you saw them go off: perhaps he forced her away? ‘If he forced her, she may yet be innocent.’ — „Ah no, Sir!“ cried the child; „he only kissed her, and called her his angel, and she wept very much, and leaned upon his arm, and they drove off very fast.“ — „She’s an ungrateful creature,“ cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, „to use us thus, she never had the least constraint put upon her affections. The vile strumpet has basely deserted her parents without any provocation, thus to bring your grey hairs to the grave, and I must shortly follow.“

In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill supported sallies of enthusiasm. I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reach his baseness. The next morning we

nished our wretched child at breakfast, where he used to give life and cheerfulness to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches. „Never,” „cried she, „shall that vilest stain of our family again darken those harmless doors, I will never call her daughter more. No, let the strumpet live with her vile seducer: she may bring us to shame, but she shall never more deceive us.”

„Wife,” said I, „do not talk thus hardly: my detestation of her guilt is as great as yours; but ever shall this house and this heart be open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err; art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but every other the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. I will again hearken to the music of her voice, again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. My son, bring hither my bible and my staff; I will pursue her, wherever she is, and though I cannot save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of iniquity.”

CH Á P. XVIII.

The pursuit of a father to reclaim a lost child to virtue.

Thò' the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the

post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill castle, resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter: but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady resembling my daughter in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means satisfy me. I therefore went to the young Squire's and though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately: he soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it. I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who I recollected had of late several private conferences with her: but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who averred, that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells c), about thirty miles off, where there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by

c) Welles oder Wels, kleine Stadt in Somersetshire, mit Gesundbädern. In unserer Stelle ist Wells wohl nicht ein eigener, sondern ein Gattungsname, und bezeichnet überhaupt Bäder.

persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me, but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and enquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town, I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the Squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed him to the races d), which were but thirty miles farther, I might depend upon overtaking him; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the course e). The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in the pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceived M^r. Burchell at some distance from me; but, as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I saw him no more. I now reflected that it would be to

d) race, das Pferderennen. Eine sehr genaue Beschreibung dieser Lustbarkeit findet der Leser in (Küttner's) Beiträgen zur Kenntniss vorzüglich des Innern von England und seiner Einwohner, im 2ten Stück, S. 68. Wir begnügen uns hier zu bemerken, dass in den meisten ausserlichen Orten Englands jährlich ein Pferderennen gehalten wird, unter welchen das zu Newmarket (einer Stadt in Suffolk), in Ipswich (gleichfalls in Suffolk gelegen), und zu Ascot (oder Ascotheath, in der Nähe von London), am meisten besucht wird.

e) course ist hier dasselbe, was sonst race-ground bedeutet, der Ort, wo das Pferderennen gehalten wird.

nò purpose to continue my pursuit farther, as resolved to return home to an innocent family who wanted my assistance. But the agitation of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms which I perceived before I came off the coach. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than seventy miles distant from home; however, I retired to a little ale-house by the road-side, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid down patiently to wait the issue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expense of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller, who stopt to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic book-seller in St. Paul's Churchyard f), who has written so many little books for children: he called himself their friend but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of our Mr. Thomas Trip g). I immediately recollected

f) Goldsmith meint den Buchhändler John Newbery, welcher auf St. Paul's Churchyard in London wohnt und durch mehrere zweckmäßige Kinderschriften, die er herausgegeben hat, bekannt ist. Der Dichter Smollett hatte eine Tochter desselben geheirathet.

g) Thomas Trip, Titel eines Buchs im kleinsten Format, welches die abentheuerlichen und komischen Begebenheiten

ed this good-natured man's red pimpled face, for he had published for me against the Deuterogamists i) of the age, and from him I borrowed a few pieces, to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as I was but weak, I resolved to return home by my journies of ten miles a day. My health and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and I now condemned that pride, which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. A little knows what calamities are beyond its patience to bear till he tries them; as in ascending the heights of ambition, which look right from below, every step we rise shews some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds as we descend something to utter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at a distance like a waggon, which was resolved to overtake; but when I came up with it, found it to be a strolling company's

ten eines Knaben Thomas Trip, der auf einem grossen Hunde herumreitet, enthält. Das Buch besteht nur aus einigen Blättern.

b) red pimpled face. Newbery hatte wirklich, wie ein hiesiger Engländer, der ihn persönlich gekannt hat, versichert, ein kupfriges Gesicht.

i) Deuterogamists, die Anhänger der Lehre, nach welcher eine zweite Ehe erlaubt ist.

cart k), that was carrying their scenes and other theatrical furniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of the company, as the rest of the players were to follow the ensuing day. Good company upon the road, says the proverb, is the shortest cut, I therefore entered into conversation with the poor player; and as I once had some theatrical powers myself, I disserted on such topics with my usual freedom: but as I was pretty much unacquainted with the present state of the stage, I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue, who the Drydens l) and Otways m) of the day. — „I fancy, Sir,“ cried the player, „few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden and Rowe's n) manner, Sir, are quite out of fashion; our taste has gone back a whole century, Fletcher o), Ben

k) a strolling company's cart, ein Karren einer herumziehenden Schauspielergesellschaft.

l) Dryden, s. oben S. 35. Seine dramatischen Werke gehören eben nicht zu seinen vorzüglichsten Arbeiten.

m) Thomas Otway, ein berühmter Englischer Dramatiker, wurde im Jahre 1651 zu Trottin in Suffex geboren, und starb zu London 1685. Seine dramatischen Werke sind, unter andern, London 1768. 3 Vol. 8. erschienen.

n) Nicolas Rowe, geboren zu Klein-Beckford in der Grafschaft Bedford 1673, gestorben 1718. Seine dramatischen Werke, die noch gegenwärtig in England geschätzt werden, erschienen zu London 1721. 2 Vol. 8.

o) Fletcher (John), geboren 1576, gestorben 1625, arbeitete mit seinem Freunde Beaumont (geboren 1585, gestorben 1615) gemeinschaftlich Lustspiele aus, die unter dem Titel: The Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, London 1780. 10 Vol. 8. erschienen sind.

Jonson P); and all the plays of Shakespear, are the only things that go down." — „Hów," cried I, „is it possible the présent age can be pleased with that antiquated dialect, that obsolete humour, those over-charged characters which abound in the works you mention?" — „Sir," returned my companion, the public think nothing about dialect, or humour, or character; that is none of their business, they only like to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the sanction of Jonson's or Shakespear's name." — „So then," I suppose," cried I, „that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shakespear than of nature." — „To say the truth," returned my companion, „I don't know that they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them: it is not the composition of the piece, but the number of arts and attitudes that may be introduced into it that elicits applause. I have known a piece with not one jest in the whole, thrugged into popularity, and another saved by the poet's growing in a fit of the gripes. Nò, Sir, the works of Congreve q) and Farquhar r) have

p) Ben Jonson, geboren zu Westminster 1572, gestorben 1637, gleichfalls einer der ältern Dramatiker der Engländer. Seine Werke sind unter andern London 1756. 7 Vol. 8. gedruckt.

q) Congreve (William), einer der größten dramatischen Dichter der Engländer, muthmaßlich geboren 1672, gestorben zu London 1729. Man findet seine Werke in den bekannten Dichtersammlungen von Johnson und Anderson.

r) Farquhar (George), ein Englischer Dramatiker, gestorben im Jahre 1707.

tổo múch wít ín thém fôr the prêsent tâle; òur môdern dìalecť ís múch mòre nàtural."

Bý thís tìme the équìpage óf the stròlling còmpany wàs arrìved át the vìllage, whìch, íf seèms, hãd been apprìsed óf òur appròach, and wàs còme óut tò gãce át ús; fôr mý còmpanìe óbserved, thát stròllers àlways hãve mòre spec-tàtors wìthóut dòors thãn wìthín. I díd nòt cònsìder the ímproprietý óf mý bèing ín sùch còmpany 'tìll I sãw à mòb gãther àbòut mè. I therefóre tòok shèlter, às fãst às pòssìble, ín the fìrst àlehouse thát óffered, and bèing shòwn ínto the còmmon ròm, wàs accòsted bý à verry wèll drèst gèntleman, whò demãded whèther I wàs the rèal chãplain óf the còmpany ór whèther ít wàs ònly tò bè mý malquerãde chãrãcter ín the plãý. Upòn ínfórming hím óf the trùth, and thát I díd nòt belóng ín àny sòrt tò the còmpany, hè wàs còndescènding enóugh tò desìre mè and the plãyer tò partãke ín à bòwl óf pũch, òver whìch hè discùssed môdern pòlítìcs wìth grèat èãrnestness and ínterest. I sèt hím dówn ín mý òwn mĩnd fôr nòthìng lèss thãn à pãrliãment-mãn s) át lèãst; búť wàs àlmòst cònfìrmed ín mý cònjèctures, wèhèn upòn àskìng whãt there wàs ín the hóuse fôr sùpper, hè ínsìsted thát the plãyer and I shòuld sùp wìth hím át hís hóuse, wìth whìch requèst, àfter sòme entrèaties, wè wèrè prè-vaìled ón tò còmplý.

s) a parliament-man, im gemeinen Englisch and im vertraulichen Styl ein Parlamentsmitglied.

C H A P. XIX.

The description of a person discontented with the présent government, and apprehensive of the loss of our liberties.

The house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village, our inter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot, and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shown was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the playor, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies, in an easy dress were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness. Politics, however were the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated: for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had seen the last Monitor t), to which replying in the négative, „What, nor the Auditor u), I suppose?“ cried he. „Neither, Sir,“ returned I. „That's strange; very strange,“ replied my entertainer. „Now, I read all the politics that come out. The Daily, the Public, the Ledger: the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the seventeen magazines,

t) Monitor und u) Auditor, Namen zweier politischer Blätter, die nicht mehr existiren.

and the two Reviews x); and though they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty; Sir liberty is the Briton's boast; and by all my coal mines in Cornwall y), I reverence its guardians. „Then it is to be hoped,“ cried I, „you reverence the king,“ „Yes,“ returned my entertainer, when he does what we would have him but if he goes on as he has done of late, I never trouble myself more with his matters. I say nothing. I think only, I could have directed some things better. I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers: I should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in another guels z) manner.“

„I wish,“ cried I, „that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory a). It should

x) *Lanter Namen periodischer Schriften, wahrscheinlich größtentheils politischen Inhalts. Den Namen Review führen noch jetzt zwei, jedoch gelehrte Zeitschriften, deren eine the critical, die andere the monthly Review heisst.*

y) *Cornwall, eine Landschaft in England, in der viel Kupfer und Zinn gewonnen wird. Steinkohlen werden daselbst wahrscheinlich auch gefunden, wiewol nach den gewöhnlichen Angaben nicht in einem so grossen Ueberflusse als in andern Gegenden. Sollte letzteres wirklich der Fall seyn, so würde die an sich schon lächerliche Betheürung noch lächerlicher seyn.*

z) *in another guels manner, eine gemeine schlechte Art des Ausdrucks, für: in another manner.*

a) *pillory, Schandpfahl; Bestrafung durch öffentliche Ausstellung eines Verbrechers, eine Strafe, womit zuweilen auch Leute belegt werden, die sich politische Vergehungen haben zu Schulden kommen lassen. — Da die Strafbaren während ihrer Anstellung den Angriffen eines, sie oft mit Koth, faulen Eiern, Steinen u. s. w.*

bè the duty of honest men to assist the weaker side of our constitution; that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, basely throw it into the subsiding scale."

"How," cried one of the ladies, "do I live to see one so base, so sordid, as to be an enemy to liberty, and a defender of tyrants? Liberty, that sacred gift of heaven, that glorious privilege of Britons!"

"Can it be possible," cried our entertainer, "that there should be any found at present advocates for slavery? Any who are for meanly giving up the privileges of Britons? Can any, Sir, be so abject?"

"No, Sir," replied I, "I am for liberty, that attribute of gods! Glorious liberty! that theme of modern declamation. I would have all men kings. I would be a king myself. We have all naturally an equal right to the throne: We are all originally equal. This is my opinion, and was once the opinion of a set of honest men who were called Levellers b). They

angreifenden zügellosen Pöbels ausgesetzt sind, so laufen sie Gefahr, ihr Leben zu verlieren. Man sehe über diesen Gegenstand Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, Theil II. S. 38.

b) In der Armee, welche unter dem Ansehen des Parliaments und unter Anführung Cromwell's gegen Karl den Ersten gebraucht wurde, entstand eine Faktion, die im Militair- und Civilstande alle Rangordnung abschaffen, und eine Gleichheit der Güter einführen wollte. Man gab ihr daher den Namen Levellers, d. h. Leute, die alles gleich machen wollen (von to level, ebnen, gleich machen). Da sie zu weit gingen, so unterdrückte sie Cromwell selbst.

tried to erect themselves into a community, were all should be equally free. But, alas! it would never answer; for there were some among them stronger, and some more cunning than others, and these became masters of the rest; for as sure as your groom rides your horses, because he is a cunninger animal than they, so surely will the animal that is cunninger or stronger than he, sit upon his shoulders in turn. Since then it is entailed upon humanity to submit, and some are born to command and others to obey, the question is, as there must be tyrants, whether it is better to have them in the same house with us, or in the same village, or still farther off, in the metropolis. Now, Sir, for my own part; as I naturally hate the face of a tyrant, the farther off he is removed from me, the better pleased am I. The generality of mankind also, are of my way of thinking, and have unanimously created one king, whose election at once diminishes the number of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the greatest distance from the greatest number of people. Now the great who were tyrants themselves before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power railed over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great, therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the single tyrant, by which they resume their primæval authority. Now the state may be so circumstanced, or its laws may be so disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business

if undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will increase their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, however, must necessarily be the consequence, when as at present more riches flow in from external commerce than arise from internal industry: for external commerce can only be managed to advantage by the rich, and they have also at the same time all the emoluments arising from internal industry: so that the rich, with us, have two sources of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. For this reason, wealth, in all commercial states, is found to accumulate, and all such have hitherto in time become aristocratical. Again, the very laws also of this country may contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as when by their means the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken, and it is ordained, that the rich shall only marry with the rich: or when the learned are held unqualified to serve their country as counsellors merely from a defect of opulence, and wealth is thus made the object of a wise man's ambition; by these means, I say, and such means as these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, when furnished with the necessities and pleasures of life, has no other method to employ the superfluity of his fortune but in purchasing power. That is, differently speaking, in making dependants, by purchasing the liberty of the needy or the venal, of men who are willing to bear the mortification of contiguous tyranny for bread. Thus each very opulent man generally gathers round him a circle of the poorest of the people;

and the polity abounding in accumulated wealth may be compared to a Cartesian system, each orb with a vortex of its own c). Those, however, who are willing to move in a great main vortex, are only such as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose souls and whose education are adapted to servitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still be a large number of the people without the sphere of the opulent man's influence; namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich and the very rabble; those men who are possessed of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themselves. In this middle order of mankind are generally to be found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This order alone is known to be the true preserver of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen that this middle order of mankind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble: for if the fortune sufficient for qualifying a person to be present to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged sufficient upon forming the constitution, it is evident that great numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political system, and they ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where

c) a Cartesian system etc. Renatus Cartesius, geboren zu Tours in Frankreich 1596, gestorben 1650, ein berühmter Philosoph und Mathematiker, nahm an, dass der Aether in einer beständigen wirbelnden Bewegung sey, und dass in dem grossen Wirbel, der die Planeten um die Sonne treibt, sich kleinere befänden, wodurch die Planeten um ihre Axe bewegt würden.

greatness shall direct. 'In such a state, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is to preserve the prerogative and privileges of the one principal governor with the most sacred circumspection. For he divides the power of the rich, and calls off the great from falling with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be compared to a town of which the opulent are forming the siege, and which the governor from without is hastening the relief. While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms; to flatter them with sounds, and amuse them with privileges; but if they once defeat the governor from behind, the walls of the town will be but a small defence to its inhabitants. What they may then expect, may be seen by turning our eyes to Holland, Genoa, or Venice, where the laws govern the poor, and the rich govern the law. 'I am then for, and would die for, monarchy, sacred monarchy; for if there be any thing sacred amongst men, it must be the anointed Sovereign of his people, and every diminution of his power in war, or in peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of the subject. The sounds of liberty, patriotism, and Britons, have already done much, it is to be hoped that the true sons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more. 'I have known many of those pretended champions for liberty in my time, yet do I not remember one that was not in his heart and in his family a tyrant.'

My warmth I found had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good breeding: but the impatience of my entertainer, who

often strove to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. „What,“ cried he, „then I have been all this while entertaining a Jesuit d) in parson's cloaths; but by all the coal mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson.“ I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. „Pardon,“ returned he in a fury: „I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What, giye up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes e)! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences. Sir, I insist upon it.“ I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap f) at the door, and the two ladies cried out, „As sure as death there is our

d) a Jesuit, ein Jesuit, eigentlich ein Mitglied des 1534 von dem Spanischen Edelmann Ignatius Lojola gestifteten, und vom Pabst Clemens XIV. im Jahre 1773 aufgehobenen berücktigten Ordens. In unserer Stelle ist es nur eine schimpfliche Benennung, mit welcher der arme Dr. Primrose wegen seiner geäußerten politischen Ketzereien belegt wird.

e) wooden shoes, hölzerne Schuhe, das, was der Franzose sabots nennt, Holschen. — Der Sinn der Redensart: „sich niederlegen, um sich mit hölzernen Schuhen satteln oder beladen zu lassen,“ ist mir nicht recht deutlich, wenn anders nicht das Gehässige vorzüglich in den Holschen liegt, eine Beschuhung, die wie bekannt in einigen Gegenden Frankreichs gemein ist, in England aber sehr gehässig ist.

f) Durch die Anzahl der Schläge mit dem Thorringe an eine Hausthür, so wie durch die verhältnißmäßige Stärke, womit man anpocht, giebt man in England gewissermaßen zu erkennen, in welchem bürgerlichen Verhältnisse man mit dem Besitzer des Hauses steht.

maſter and miſtreſs come home.“ It ſeems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his maſter's abſence, had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while the gentleman himſelf; and, to ſay the truth, he talked politics as well as moſt country gentleman do. But nothing could now exceed my confuſion upon ſeeing the gentleman, and his lady enter, nor was their ſurprize, at finding ſuch company and good cheer, leſs than ours. „Gentlemen,“ cried the real maſter of the houſe, to me and my companion, „my wife and I are your moſt humble ſervants; but I proteſt this is ſo unexpected a favour, that we almoſt ſink under the obligation.“ However unexpected our company might be to them, theirs, I am ſure, was ſtill more ſo to us, and I was ſtruck dumb with the apprehenſions of my own abſurdity, when, whom ſhould I next ſee enter the room but my dear miſs Ara-

Ein ſubſatzweiſes, gelindes Pochen läßt die Bedienten vermuthen, daß der Anklopfende unter dem Range ihrer Herrſchaft ſey. Ein Bedienter kündigt ſeinen Herrn oder ſeine Gebieterin durch einen ſtarken Schlag mit dem Thorringe an; kommt die Herrſchaft vor ihrem eignen Hauſe an, ſo werden dieſem Schläge noch einige Züge mit der, zu den Domestikern in das Souzerrain gehenden Klingel hinzugefügt. Einer, der unter die Benennung eines Gentleman fällt, thut drei oder mehrere Schläge, die zwischen der ſchüchternen Berührung und dem Lärmen des Bedienten das Mittel halten; man nennt dieſes a gentleman's rap. Hieraus erklären ſich übrigens auch die Worte: a footman's rap, in unſrer Stelle. Man ſehe über dieſe Sitte des Herrn von Archenholz England und Italien, S. 403; vorzüglich aber auch den Aufſatz über die Thürſignale, der ſich in der Schrift: London und Paris, Theil 7. S. 13., befindet, und aus welcher vorſtehende Notiz entlehnt iſt.

bella Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my son George; but whose match was broken off, as already related. 'As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the utmost joy. „My dear sir,” cried she „to what happy accident is it that we owe so unexpected a visit? I am sure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have the good D^r. Primrose for their guest.' Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stepped up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit; and the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

M^r. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged now, insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days, and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shown to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, Miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. „Alas! Madam,” cried I, „he has now been near three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me. Where he is I know not; perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more see such pleasing hours as were once spent by our fire-

side at Wakefield. My little family are now dispersing very fast, and poverty has brought out only want, but infamy upon us." The good natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but as I saw her possessed of too much sensibility, I forbore a more minute detail of our sufferings. It was, however, some consolation to me to find that time had made no alteration in her affections, and that she had rejected several matches that had been made for her since our leaving her part of the country. He led me round all the extensive improvements of the place, pointing to the several walks and arbours, and at the same time catching from every object a hint for some new question relative to my son. In this manner we spent the forenoon, till the bell g) summoned us in to dinner, where we found the manager h) of the strolling company that I mentioned before, who was come to dispose of tickets for the Fair Penitent i), which was to be acted that evening, the part of Horatio k) by a young gentleman who had never appeared on any stage. He seemed to be very warm in the praises of the new performer, and averred, that he never saw any who bid so fair for excellence. 'Acting, he observed, was now

g) bell, die Glocke, durch welche den im Garten oder sonst in der Gegend des Gebäudes befindlichen Gästen das Zeichen gegeben wird, zur Tafel zu kommen.

h) manager, Direktor des Schauspiels.

i) the Fair Penitent, eine vorzüglich schöne Tragödie von Rowe, die auch noch jetzt auf den Londoner Bühnen aufgeführt wird.

k) Horatio, eine Rolle aus dem Fair Penitent.

learned in a day; „But this gentleman,” continued he, „seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and attitudes, are all admirable. We caught him up accidentally in our journey down.“ This account, in some measure, excited our curiosity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the playhouse, which was no other than a barn. As the company with which I went was incontestably the chief of the place, we were received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front seat of the theatre, where we sat for some time with no small impatience to see Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last, and let parents think of my sensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate son. He was going to begin, when turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Miss Wilmot and me, and stood at once speechless and immovable. The actors behind the scene, who ascribed this pause to his natural timidity, attempted to encourage him; but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description: but I was soon awakened from this disagreeable rêvery by Miss Wilmot, who pale and with a trembling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When gone home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that

1) Dieser Wort flood wird flodd ausgesprochen, es lässt sich durch einen Accent nicht gut bestimmen.

that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation, for him; and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. 'Arnold gave him the kindest reception, and I received him with my usual transport; for I could never counterfeit false resentment. Miss Wilnot's reception was mixed with seeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she said twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meaning. 'At intervals she would take a fly peep at the glás, as if happy in the consciousness of unresisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

CH Á P. XX.

The history of a philosophic vagabond, pursuing novelty, but losing content.

After we had supped, Mrs. 'Arnold politely offered to send a couple of her footmen for my son's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline, but upon her pressing the request, he was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a vallet were all the moveable things upon this earth that he could boast of. „Why, ay my son,” cried I, „you left me but poor, and now I find you are come back; and yet I make no doubt you have seen a great deal of the world.” — „Yes, Sir,” replied my son, „but travelling after fortune, is not the way

to secure her; and, indeed, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit." — "I fancy, Sir," cried Mrs. Arnold, "that the account of your adventures would be amusing: the first part of them I have often heard from my niece; but could the company prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligation." — "Madam," replied my son, "I promise you the pleasure you have in hearing, will not be half so great as my vanity in repeating them, and yet the whole narrative I can scarce promise you one adventure, as my account is rather of what I saw than what I did. The first misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great but though it distressed, it could not sink me. No person ever had a better knack at hopping than I. The less kind I found fortune at that time, the more I expected from her another, and being now at the bottom of her wheel every new revolution might lift, but could not depress me. I proceeded, therefore, towards London in a fine morning, not was uneasy about to-morrow, but cheerful as the birds that carolled by the road, and comforted myself with reflecting, that London was the mart where abilities of every kind were sure of meeting distinction and reward."

"Upon my arrival in town, Sir, my first care was to deliver your letter of recommendation to our cousin, who was himself in little better circumstances than I. My first scheme you know, Sir, was to be usher m) at an

m) usher bezeichnet einen Gehülfen bei einer Erziehungsanstalt; die Lage eines solchen Mannes wird eben nicht für sehr ehrenwerth gehalten.

cademy ⁿ), and I asked his advice on the fair. 'Our cousin received the proposal with true Sardonian grin ^o). 'Ay, cried he, this indeed a very pretty career, that has been talked out for you. 'I have been an usher at a boarding school ^p) myself; and may I die an anodyne necklace ^q), but I had rather an under turnkey in Newgate ^r) 'I was up early and late; 'I was brow-beat by the master, flogged for my ugly face by the mistress, worked by the boys within, and never permitted stir out to meet civility abroad. But are you sure you are fit for a school? Let me examine you a little. Have you been bred apprentice to the business ^s)?' „Nò.“ Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boys hair?' „Nò.“ „Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the small-pox?' „Nò.“ Then you won't do for a school. Can you

n) academy bedeutet hier eben das, was im Folgenden boarding-school bezeichnet.

o) Sardonian grin. Nach dem Plinius wächst auf der Insel Sardinien ein Kraut, welches die Lippen derer, die es berühren, krampfhaft zusammenzieht, so dass sie zu lachen scheinen.

p) boarding-school bezeichnet im allgemeinen eine Privatschule, vorzüglich eine solche, wo die Kinder zugleich beköstigt werden. Es giebt deren in England eine sehr grosse Anzahl; eben so mannigfaltig sind sie dem Preise und dem Werthe nach.

q) anodyne necklace, wörtlich: schmerzstillendes Halsband, d. i. Strick.

r) Newgate, der Name des Hauptgefängnisses der Grafschaft Middlesex, in der Old-Bailey, einem Stadtviertel von London, gelegen.

s) to have been bred apprentice to a business, als Lehrling zu einem Geschäft erzogen worden seyn.

lie thrée in à béd?" „Nò.“ „Thén you will néver dó fór à schòol. Håve you gót à good stómach?" „Yès.“ „Thén you will bý nò mèans dó fór à schòol. Nò, Sír, if you àre fór à genteel easy professiön, bind yourself séven yéars ás àn appréntice t) tò túrn à cutler's wheel; bút avoid à schòol bý àny mèans. Yét còme, continued hè, 'I see you àre à lád óf spírit ànd sòme léarning, what dó you think óf comméncing àuthor, like mè? You hàve réad in books, nò dóubt, óf mén óf gènius stárving ú) at the tràde: 'At' présent 'I'll shew you fórtý véry dúll féllows àbout tówn thát live bý it in ópulence. 'All hónest jog-trot x) mén, whò gò ón smóothly ànd dúll, ànd wriíte hístory ànd pólitics, ànd àre pràised: mén, Sír, whò, håd they bèen bràd còblers, wóuld àll their líves hàve ónly mended shòes, bút néver màde them.'"

„Finding thát there wàs nò gréat degreé óf gentility affixed tò the chàracter óf àn úsher, 'I resólvéd tò àccépt his propòsal; ànd hàving the highest reséct fór littérature, hàiled the àntiqua mäter óf Grúbstreet y) with réverence.

t) to bind himself seven years, *sich sieben Jahre in die Lehre begeben.*

u) Butler, der berühmte Verfasser des Hudibras, starb fast in eigentlichem Sinn vor Hunger.

x) jog - trot men, *Lente von gewöhnlichem Schlage.*

y) Grubstreet, Name einer Strasse bei Moorfields in London, welche vornehmlich von Bänkelsängern, Verfassern von Märchen und andern geringen Schriftstellern bewohnt wird; daher Grubstreet-writer einen elenden Schriftsteller bezeichnet. — Antiqua mater, eine in England gewöhnliche Benennung einer Universität.

I thought it my glory to pursue a track which Dryden and Otway trod before me. I considered the goddesses of this region as the parent of excellence; and however an intercourse with the world might give us good sense, the poverty she granted I supposed to be the nurse of genius! Big with these reflections, I sat down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. I therefore dressed up three paradoxes with some ingenuity. They were false, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been so often imported by others, that nothing was left, for me to import but some splendid things that at a distance looked every bit as well. Witness you powers what fancied importance sat perched upon my quill while I was writing. The whole learned world, I made no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems; but then I was prepared to oppose the whole learned world. Like the porcupine I sat self-collected, with a quill pointed against every opposer."

"Well said, my boy," cried I, "and what subject did you treat upon? I hope you did not pass over the importance of Monogamy. But I interrupt, go on; you published your paradoxes; well, and what did the learned world say to your paradoxes?"

"Sir," replied my son, "the learned world said nothing to my paradoxes; nothing at all, sir. Every man of them was employed in raising his friends and himself, or condemning his enemies; and unfortunately, as I had neither, I suffered the cruellest mortification, neglect."

„As I was meditating one day in a coffee-house on the fate of my paradoxes, a little man happening to enter the room, placed himself in the box z) before me, and after some preliminary discourse, finding me to be a scholar, drew out a bundle of proposals, begging me to subscribe to a new edition he was going to give the world of Propertius a), with notes. This demand necessarily produced a reply that I had no money; and that confession led him to inquire into the nature of my expectations. Finding that my expectations were just as great as my purse, I see, cried he, you are unacquainted with the town, I'll teach you a part of it. Look at these proposals, upon these very proposals I have subsisted very comfortably for twelve years. The moment a nobleman returns from his travels, a Creolian b) arrives from Jamaica c), or a dowager from her country seat, I strike for a subscription. I first besiege their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my proposals at the breach. If they subscribe readily the first time, I renew my request to beg a dedication fee. If they let me have that, I smite them once

z) box, ein Verschlag oder Abschlag in einem Zimmer, durch welchen man von der übrigen Gesellschaft gewissermaßen abgesondert wird.

a) Sextus Aurelius Propertius, ein Römischer Dichter, wurde zu Hispellum bei Spoleto am das Jahr nach Erbauung Roms 696 geboren, und starb im Jahr 731. Man hat von ihm vier Bücher Elegien.

b) Creolian, ein Kreole, einer, der von Europäischen Eltern in Amerika geboren worden ist.

c) Jamaika, eine den Engländern gehörige Insel in Westindien; sie wird zu den grossen Antillen gerechnet.

more for engraving their coat of arms at the top. Thus, continued he, 'I live by vanity, and laugh at it. But between ourselves, 'I am now too well known, 'I should be glad to borrow your face a bit; a nobleman of distinction has just returned from Italy; my face is familiar to his porter; but if you bring this copy of verses, my life for it you succeed, and we divide the spoil."

„Bless us, George," cried I, „and is this the employment of poets now! Do men of their exalted talents thus stoop to beggary! Can they so far disgrace their calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise for bread?"

„O no, Sir," returned he, „a true poet can never be so base; for wherever there is genius there is pride. The creatures I now describe are only beggars in rhyme. The real poet, as he braves every hardship for fame, so he is equally a coward to contempt, and none but those who are unworthy of protection condescend to solicit it."

„Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for fame, 'I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But 'I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. 'I could not suppress my lurking passion for applause; but usually consumed that time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the diffusive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little pieces would therefore come forth in the mist of periodical publication, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly

employed than to observe the easy simplicity of my style, or the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philautos, Philalèthes, Phileutheros and Philántropos ^{d)}, all wrote better, because they wrote faster, than 'I.'

„Now, therefore, I began to associate with none but disappointed authors, like myself, who praised, deplored, and despised each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's attempts, was inversely as their merits. I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion, and writing was my trade.

„In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's park ^{e)}, a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We saluted each other with some hesitation, he almost ashamed of being known to one who made so shabby an appearance; and I afraid of a re-

d) Griechische Namen erdichteter Schriftsteller, welche der Reihe nach im Deutschen übersetzt werden könnten durch: Eigenlieb, Wahrheitsfreund, Freiheitsfreund, Menschenfreund.

e) St. James park, der Hauptspaziergang der Engländer, s. von Archenholz England und Italien, S. 533, und vorzüglich die lebhafteste Schilderung, welche von demselben in dem Journal: London und Paris, ersten Jahrgangs zweites Stück, S. 135, gegeben wird.

puſſe. But my ſuſpicions ſoon vaniſhed; for Ned f) Thórnhill, was at the bottom a very good natured fellow.“

„What did you ſay, George?“ interrupted

„Thórnhill, was not that his name? 'It can certainly be no other than my landlord.“

„Bleſs me,“ cried M'rs. Arnold, is M'r. Thórnhill ſo near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a viſit from him ſhortly.“

„My friend's firſt care,“ continued my ſon, was to alter my appearance by a very fine ſuit of his own cloaths; and then 'I was admitted to his table upon the footing of half-friend, half-underling. My buſineſs was to attend him at auctions, to put him in ſpirits when he ſat for his picture, to take the left hand in his chariot when not filled by another, and to aſſiſt at tattering a kip g), as the phraſe was, when he had a mind for a frolic. Beſides this, 'I had twenty other little employments in the family. 'I was to do many ſmall things without bidding; to carry the corkſcrew; to ſtand godfather to all the miller's children; to ſing when 'I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be humble, and, if 'I could, to be very happy.“

f) Ned für Eduard.

g) to tatter a kip ſoll eigentlich eine Irländiſche Redensart ſeyn, welche bedeutet, in ein liederliches Haus eindringen, daſelbſt den Hauſvath zerſtören, und andern ähnlichen Unſug treiben. Kip bedeutet nemlich im Irländiſchen ein Hurenhaus, und to tatter, zerreiſſen. In unſerer Stelle ſollen die Worte to aſſiſt at tattering a kip wol weiter nichts heißen, als: einen tollen Streich ausführen helfen.

„In this honourable post, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines who was formed for the place by nature opposed me in my patron's affections. His mother had been laundress to a man of quality and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from several for his stupidity; yet he found many of them who were as dull as himself, that permitted his assiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practised it with the easiest address imaginable but it came awkward and stiff from me, and as every day my patron's desire of flattery increased, so every hour being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. Thus I was once more fairly going to give up the field h) to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him, with a gentleman whose sister it was pretended he had used ill. I readily complied with his request, and though I see you are displeased at my conduct, yet as it was a debt indispensably due to friendship, I could not refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and soon after had the pleasure of finding that the lady was only a woman of the town i) and the fellow her bully k) and a char-

h) I was once more fairly going to give up the field.
ich war mehr als einmal nahe daran, den Platz zu räumen.

i) a woman of the town, *liederliche Weibsperson.*

k) bully, *einer, der sich liederlicher Personen des andern Geschlechts annimmt.*

per. This piéce of service was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude; but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of serving me, but by recommending me to his uncle Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under the government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character ¹⁾ for every virtue was universal, yet just. I was received by his servants with the most hospitable smiles; for he looks of the domestics ever transmit their master's benevolence. Being shown into a grand apartment, where Sir William soon came to me, I delivered my message and letter, which he read, and after pausing some minutes, Pray, Sir, cried he, inform me what you have done for my kinsmann, to deserve this warm recommendation? But I suppose, Sir, I guess your merits, you have fought for him; and so you would expect a reward from me, for being the instrument of his vices. I wish, sincerely wish, that my present refusal may be some punishment for your guilt: but still more, that it may be some inducement to your repentance. — The severity of this rebuke I bore patiently, because, I knew it was just. My whole expectations now, therefore, lay in my letter to the great man. As the doors of the nobility ²⁾ are almost ever beset with beggars, all ready to thrust in some sly petition, I found

1) character, Ruf.

2) Es ist oben in einer Anmerkung zum eilften Kapitel (S. 74) bereits gesagt worden, wer in England zu den eigentlichen Nobleman oder zur Nobility gehört.

it nò easy matter tò gain admittance. However, áfter bribing the servants with hálf my worldly fórtune, 'I wás at lást shòwn into a spácious apártment, my létter bèing prèvioussly sent úp fór his lórdship's inspección. Dúring this ánxious interval 'I hád full tíme tò lóok róund mè. 'Every thing wás gránd, and a háppy contrivance: the páintings, the fúrni- ture, the gildings petrified mè with áwe, and ráised my idéa óf the ówner. Ah, thóught I tò myself, hów vèry gréat múst the posséssor óf all these things bè, whò cáries in his head the bússiness óf the státè, and whose hóuse dis- plays hálf the weálth óf a kíngdom: sùre his génius múst bè unfáthomable! Dúring these áwful refléctions 'I héard á stép còme héavily fórwárd. 'Ah, this is the gréat mán himsèlf! Nò, it wás ónly á chàambermaid. Anóther fòot wás héard sòon áfter. This múst bè Hè! Nò, it wás ónly the gréat mán's vâlet dé chàm- bre. 'At lást his lórdship áctually made his appéarance. 'Are you, cried hè, the béarer óf this hère létter? 'I ánswered with á bów. 'I léarn by this, continued hè, ás hów thát — Bút júst át thát instant á servant delivered him á cárd, and withóut tàking fàrther nòtice, hè wént óut óf the róom, and léft mè tò digest my ówn háppiness át léisure. 'I sáw nò mòre óf him, tíll tòld by á fòotman thát his lórd- ship wás göing tò his còach át the dòor. Dówn 'I immèdiately fóllowed, and joinèd my voice tò thát óf thrée ór fòur mòre, whò càmè, líke mè, tò pétition fór fávours. His lórdship, howéver, wént tòó fást fór ús, and wás gáin- ing his cháriot dòor with lárge strides, when 'I hállowed óut tò knòw if 'I wás tò háve ány rèply. Hè wás by this tíme gót in, and mút-

tered an answer, half of which only I heard, the other half was lost in the rattling of his chariot wheels. I stood for some time with my neck stretched out, in the posture of one that was listening to catch the glorious sounds, till looking round me, I found myself alone at his lordship's gate."

"My patience," continued my son, "was now quite exhausted: stung with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast myself away, and only wanted the gulph to receive me. I regarded myself as one of those vile things that nature designed should be thrown by into her lumber room, there to perish in obscurity. I had still, however, half a guinea left, and of that I thought fortune herself should not deprive me: but in order to be sure of this, I was resolved to go instantly and spend it while I had it, and then trust to occurrences for the rest. As I was going along with this resolution, it happened that Mr. Crispe's office seemed invitingly open to give me a welcome reception. In this office Mr. Crispe n) kindly offers all his majesty's subjects a generous promise of 30 l. a year, for which promise all they give in return is their liberty for life, and permission to let him transport them to America as slaves. I was happy at finding a place where I could lose my fears in desperation, and entered this cell, for it had the appearance of one, with the devotion of a monastic. Here I found a

n) Mr. Crispe (heißt es in einer Anmerkung zu der bereits angeführten, in Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar), a noted recruiter for the English army, particularly for foreign service. Also ein Mensch, der Werbegeschäfte für die Englische Armee betrieb.

number of poor creatures, all in circumstances like myself, expecting the arrival of M^r. Crispe, representing a true epitome of English impatience. Each untractable soul at variance with fortune, wreaked her injuries on their own hearts: but M^r. Crispe at last came down, and all our murmurs were hushed. He deigned to regard me with an air of peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the first man who for a month past talked to me with smiles. After a few questions, he found I was fit for every thing in the world. He paused a while upon the properest means of providing for me, and flapping his forehead, as if he had found it, assured me, that there was at that time an embassy talked of from the synod of Pennsylvania ^o) to the Chickasaw Indians ^p), and

o) Pensylvanien, eine, zu der Zeit, wo Goldsmith diese schrieb, den Engländern gehörige nordamerikanische Provinz; gegenwärtig macht sie, wie bekannt, einen Theil des nordamerikanischen Freistaats aus. — Was unter synod of Pennsylvania gemeint seyn mag, ist mir nicht ganz deutlich; vielleicht soll darunter die Versammlung der Pflanzler verstanden werden, die sonst den Namen assize führt, oder Goldsmith meint die geistliche Synode der Presbyterianer, welche sich gegenwärtig jährlich zu Philadelphia versammelt, wo auch zu einer andern Zeit jedes Jahr die Abgeordneten der vier Synoden, welche dieses Bekenntniß in den Vereinten Staaten hat, eine Generalversammlung halten; in diesem Falle wäre also an eine geistliche, in jenem an eine politische Mission, zu denken.

p) Chickasaw Indians, ein nordamerikanischer Völkerstamm, der im Jahr 1732 den Franzosen den Mississippi streitig machte, nach vielen blutigen Gefechten Meister desselben blieb, und so die Franzosen an der Kommunikation zwischen Canada und Louisiana hindert. Noch vor kurzem (den 24sten October 1801) schloß der nordamerikanische Freistaat einen Vertrag mit ihnen.

that he would use his interest to get me made secretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promise gave me pleasure, there was something so magnificent in the sound. I fairly, therefore, divided my half guinea one half of which went to be added to his thirty thousand pounds, and with the other half I resolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he."

"As I was going out with that resolution, I was met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom I had formerly some little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion overboard of punch. 'As I never chose to make a secret of my circumstances, he assured me that I was upon the very point of ruin, in listening to the office-keeper's q) promises: for that he only designed to sell me to the plantations. But, continued he, I fancy you might, by a much shorter voyage, be very easily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My ship sails to-morrow for Amsterdam: What if you go in her r) as a passenger? The moment you land all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen English, and I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I suppose you understand English, added he,

Chikasaw-Indianern, der auch den 1sten Mai von dem Präsidenten Jefferson taxirt worden ist. Das zeigt hinlänglich, dass dieser Völkervamm noch gegenwärtig von einiger politischen Bedeutung seyn muss.

q) office-keeper, nämlich Mr. Crispe.

r) in her. The ship wird als ein Femininum gebraucht, in so fern es sich der Engländer in Hinsicht auf seine Bewegung als lebendig denkt; von einem im Hafen liegenden Schiffe heisset es it, von einem segelnden the.

by this time, or the deuce is in it. 'I confidently assured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath that they were fond of it to distraction; and upon that affirmation I agreed with his proposal, and embarked the next day to teach the Dutch English in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage short, and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found myself, fallen as from the skies, a stranger in one of the principal streets of Amsterdam. In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployed in teaching. I addressed myself therefore to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollected, that in order to teach Dutchmen English, it was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook so obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain it is I overlooked it."

"This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but happening into company with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain s), our conversation turned upon topics of literature, (for by the way it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse upon such subjects) from him I learned that there were not two men in this whole university who understood Greek. This amazed me. I instantly

s) Louvain, Löwen, Universität im ehemaligen Brabant.

stantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there live by teaching Greek; and in this design I was heartened by my brother student, who drew out some hints that a fortune might be made by it."

"I set boldly forward the next morning. Every day lessened the burthen of my moveables, like Aesop and his basket of bread; and I paid them for my lodgings to the Dutch I travelled on. When I came to Louvain, I was resolved not to go sneaking to the lower professors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal¹⁾ himself. I went, had admittance; and offered him my service as master of the Greek language, which I had been told was a desideratum in his university. The principal seemed at first to doubt of my abilities; but of these I offered to convince him, by turning a part of any Greek author he should bring upon into Latin. Finding me perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addressed me thus: O, seest me, young man, continued he; I

1) Aesop wurde einst, wie es in dem bekannten Märchen von dem Leben dieses alten Fabulisten heisst, nebst mehreren andern Sklaven verschickt. Jeder derselben sollte eine Last tragen; Aesop nahm sich die schwerste und wurde deshalb verlacht. Man fand aber bald, dass er nicht übel gewählt, denn er hatte sich den Brodkorb genommen, der, ganz natürlich, mit jeder Tagereise leichter wurde.

2) Den Namen Principal führt auf Englischen Universitäten der Vorsteher von einigen Kollegien; in andern heisst er Warden, Präsident, Probst u. s. w. — In unserer Stelle, wo von der Universität zu Löwen die Rede ist, wird Principal vermuthlich eben das bedeuten sollen, was wir den Prorektor einer Universität nennen; wenn anders nicht auf dieser Universität, welche sonst vier gut fundirte Kollegia hatte, eine, der Englischen ähnliche Einrichtung Statt gefunden hat.

never learned Greek, and 'I don't find that have ever missed it. 'I have had a doctor's (and gown x) without Greek; 'I have thousand florins a year without Greek: 'I heartily without Greek; and in short, continued he, as 'I don't know Greek, 'I don't believe there is any good in it."

"I was now too far from home to think of returning; so 'I resolved to go forward. 'I had some knowledge of music, with a tolerable voice, and now turned what was once amusement into a present means of subsistence. 'I passed among the harmless peasants of Flanders y), and among such of the French were poor enough to be very merry; for ever found them sprightly in proportion to their wants. Whenever 'I approached a peasant house, towards night-fall, 'I played one of my most merry tunes, and that procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day. 'I once or twice attempted to play for people of fashion; but they always thought my performance odious, and never rewarded me even with a trifle. This was to me the most

x) In England besteht die akademische Tracht der Doktoren der Gottesgelahrtheit in einem Gown (d. h. ein Mantel mit langen, weiten aufgeschlitzten Ärmeln aus Scharlach mit schwarzem Sammet; ferner in einem Cap (d. h. einer schwarzen Mütze mit einem runden eckigen flachen Deckel) und einem Band (d. h. einem Priesterhalschen). Wir führen dies darum hier an, weil Goldsmith wahrscheinlich bey dieser Stelle an die Englische akademische Tracht gedacht hat, an die zu Lowen übliche, wiewohl er auch an die letztern Orte gewesen war.

y) Flanders, Flandern, ehemals eine zu den Oesterreichischen Niederlanden, gegenwärtig zur Französischen Republik gehörige Provinz.

extraordinary, as whenever I used in better days to play for company, when playing was my amusement, my music never failed to throw them into raptures, and the ladies especially; but as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt; a proof how ready the world is to under-rate those talents by which a man is supported."

"In this manner I proceeded to Paris, with no design but just to look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Paris are much fonder of strangers that have money, than of those that have wit. As I could not boast much of either, I was no great favourite. After walking about the town four or five days, and seeing the outsides of the best houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality, when passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our cousin, to whom you first recommended me. This meeting was very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He enquired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios z), and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in London, who had just stepped into taste and large fortune, I was the more surprised at seeing our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often assured me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking

z) Edelsteine, in welche die Figuren eingegraben und vertieft sind, heißen bey den Italiänern intagli, bey den Franzosen gravures en creux, und diese sind in unserer Stelle gemeint; die, in welche die Figuren erhoben oder hervorragend geschnitten sind, heißen bey den Italiänern camei, Kameen.

how he had been taught the art of a connoſcento a) ſo very ſuddenly, he aſſured me that nothing was more eaſy. The whole ſecret conſiſted in a ſtrict adherence to two rules: the one always to obſerve, that the picture might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praife the works of Piëtro Perugino b). But, ſays he, as I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to inſtruct you in the art of picture-buying at Paris."

"With this propoſal I very readily cloſed, as it was living, and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improved my dreſs by his aſſiſtance, and after ſome time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the 'Engliſh gentry c) were

a) connoſcento, eigentlich wohl: conoſcente (ein Italiäniſches Wort) ein Kenner.

b) Pietro Perugino. Dieſer berühmte Maler hieß eigentlich Pietro Vanucci, und war zu Citta della Pieve, im Jahre 1446 geboren; er nannte ſich aber Perugino, weil er zu Perugia das Bürgerrecht erhielt. Seine Gemälde haben viel Grazie, beſonders gelingen ihm weibliche und jugendliche Vorſtellungen; ſeine Wendungen ſind edel, ſein Kolorit lieblich (ſ. Fiorillo's Geſchichte der zeichnenden Künſte, 1. Band, S. 81.). Man hat von ihm auch noch viele Gemälde en Fresco (auf naſſem Kalk). Pietro hatte viele Schüler, zu denen auch Raphael gehört. Er ſtarb 1524.

c) Gentry, ein Wort, das in einem ſehr außgedehnten Sinne gebraucht wird, und nicht bloß die zwifchen dem Volke und dem Adel mitten inne ſtehende Klaſſe von Perſonen, mithin die Ritter (Knights) und Eſquires, und überhaupt das bezeichnet, was wir den niederen Adel nennen, ſondern es werden gelegentlich auch unter dem Namen Gentry angeſehene Geiſtliche, Rechtsgelehrte, Aerzte, anſehnliche Künſtler, begüterte Kaufleute u. ſ. w. begriffen. S. Küttner's Beiträge, Stück. S. 50.

expected to be purchasers. I was not a little surprised at his intimacy with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment upon every picture or medal, as to an unerring standard of taste. He made very good use of my assistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me aside, and ask mine, shrug, look wise, return, and assure the company: that he could give no opinion upon an affair of so much importance. Yet there was sometimes an occasion for a more supported assurance. I remember to have seen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush, with brown varnish, that was accidentally lying by, and rub it over the piece with great composure before all the company, and then ask if he had not improved the tints."

„When he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to several men of distinction, as a person very proper for a travelling tutor d); and after some time I was employed in that capacity by a

d) A travelling tutor. Man kann (sagt Kützner in den Beiträgen, Stück 9. S. 93.) die Englischen Hofmeister in drei Klassen theilen: private tutors, tutors of College und travelling tutors. Ein private tutor ist ungefähr das, was man in Deutschland geradehin Hofmeister nennt. Jeder Knabe, der keinen eigentlichen Hofmeister hat, bekommt, so wie er in die Schule eintritt, einen tutor of College (Schulhofmeister), welches allemal einer der Unterlehrer ist, der öfters zwanzig, dreissig bis fünfzig und Mehr Eleven dieser Art hat. Erst dann, wenn der junge Mensch die Universität verlässt, giebt man ihm gewöhnlich einen Begleiter auf seinen Reisen, einen travelling tutor, der aber überaus wenig Einfluss auf ihn hat und haben kann.

gentleman who brought his ward to Paris, in order to let him forward on his tour through Europe. I was to be the young gentleman's governor, but with a proviso that he should always be permitted to govern himself. My pupil in fact understood the art of guiding, in money concerns, much better than I. He was heir to a fortune of about two hundred thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in the West Indies; and his guardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus avarice was his prevailing passion: all his questions on the road were: how money might be saved; which was the least expensive course of travel; whether any thing could be bought that would turn to account, when disposed of again in London. Such curiosities on the way as could be seen for nothing he was ready enough to look at; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he usually asserted that he had been told they were not worth seeing. He never paid a bill that he would not observe, how amazingly expensive travelling was, and all this though he was not yet twenty-one. When arrived at Leghorn^e), as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping, he enquired the expense of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land, he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London."

^e) Leghorn, Livorno, Stadt und Hafen im ehemaligen Großherzogthum Toscana (dem gegenwärtigen neuen Königreiche Etrurien.)

„I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent, which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents, there are upon certain days philosophical theses maintained against every adventurous disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night. In this manner therefore I fought f) my way towards England, walked long from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few: I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found that riches in general were in every country another name for freedom; and that no man so fond of liberty himself as not to be desirous of subjecting the will of some individuals in society to his own.“

„Upon my arrival in England I resolved to pay my respects first to you, and then to assist as a volunteer in the first expedition that was going forward; but on my journey down my resolutions were changed, by meeting an old acquaintance, who I found belonged to a company of comedians, that were

f) to fight, hier vermuthlich so viel, als unser deutsches: sich durchfechten, in Bezug auf die Disputationen, durch welche sich der junge Primrose Lebensunterhalt erworb.

going to make a summer campaign in the county. The company seemed not much to disapprove of me for an associate. They all however, apprized me of the importance of the task at which I aimed; that the public was a many-headed monster, and that only such as had very good heads could please it; that acting was not to be learnt in a day; and that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage these hundred years, I could never pretend to please. The next difficulty was in fitting me with parts, as almost every character was in keeping. I was driven for some time from one character to another, till at last Horatio was fixed upon, which the presence of the present company has happily hindered me from acting g).“

CHAP. XXI.

The short continuance of friendship amongst the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.

My son's account was too long to be delivered at once, the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornhills equipage at the door seemed

g) Der Leser wird vielleicht ohne unsere Erinnerung die Bemerkung gemacht haben, daß Goldsmith viele seiner eignen bestandenenen Abenteuer in die Erzählung gewebt hat, die er dem jungen Primrose in den Mund legt. Man vergleiche darüber die oben mitgetheilte Biographie des Verfassers.

to make a pause in the general satisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me with a whisper, that the 'Squire had already made some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle seemed highly to approve the match. Upon Mr. Thornhill's entering, he seemed, seeing my son and me, to start back; but I readily imputed that to surprize, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to salute him, he returned our greeding with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence served only to encrease the general good humour.

'After tea he called me aside, to enquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him that my enquiry was unsuccessful, he seemed greatly surprized; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of my family, whom he left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yet, he greatly approved my prudence and precaution, desiring me by all means to keep it a secret: „For at best,” cried he, „it is but divulging one's own infamy; and perhaps Miss Livy may not be so guilty as we all imagine.“ We were here interrupted by a servant, who came to ask the 'Squire in, to stand up at country dances; so that he left me quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken: and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased, but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from real incli-

nation. 'I had even the satisfaction to see her lavish some kind looks upon my unfortunate son, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor assiduity. Mr. Thornhill's seeming compoſure, however, not a little ſurprised me: we had now continued here a week, at the preſſing inſtances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miſs Wilmot ſhewed my ſon; Mr. Thornhill's friendſhip ſeemed proportionably to encreaſe for him.

He had formerly made us the moſt kind aſſurances of uſing his intereſt to ſerve the family; but now his generoſity was not confined to promiſes alone: the morning I deſigned for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me with looks of real pleaſure to inform me of a piece of ſervice he had done for his friend George. This was nothing leſs than his having procured him an enſign's commiſſion in one of the régiments that was going to the Weſt Indies, for which he had promiſed but one hundred pounds, his intereſt having been ſufficient to get an abatement of the other two^h). „As for this triſling piece of ſervice,“ continued the young gentleman, „I deſire no other reward but the pleaſure of having ſerved my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raiſe it yourſelves, I will advance it, and you ſhall repay me at your leiſure.“ This was a favour we wanted words to expreſs our ſenſe of: I readily therefore gave my bond for the money, and teſtified as much grátitude as if I never intended to pay.

h) Noch jetzt werden die meiſten Offizierſtellen in der Englischen Armee verkauft.

George was to depart for town the next day to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged highly expedient to use dispatch lest in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Either the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actually loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, he gave him all 'I had, my blessing. „And now, my boy," cried 'I, „thou art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his sacred king, when valour among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy, and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was a misfortune to die with Lord Falkland i). Go, my boy, and if you fall, though distant, exposed and unwept by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which heaven bedews the unbowed head of a soldier."

- i) Lucius Cary Viscount von Falkland, geboren 1610 zu Burford in Oxfordshire, Staatssekretair von England, wurde in den bürgerlichen Unruhen im Treffen bei Newbury am 24ten September 1643 im 33ten Jahre seines Alters erschossen, indem er sich freiwillig in's erste Glied des Byronischen Regiments gestellt, um die Sache seines Königs (Karl's I.) zu verfechten. Er starb, sagt der Geschichtschreiber Clarendon von ihm, mit der Unschuld der Sitten, welche den frühern Jahren unsers Lebens eigen ist, so wie mit den Einsichten und Erfahrungen, welche gewöhnlich nur die Frucht des reifen Alters sind.

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me so long, not without several expressions of gratitude to M^r. Thornhill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a sigh to heaven to spare and to forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired an horse to carry me, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of soon seeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public-house by the road side, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We happened, among other topics, to talk of young Squire Thornhill, who the host assured me was hated as much as his uncle Sir William, who sometimes came down to the country, was loved. He went on to observe, that he made it his whole study to betray the daughters of such as received him to their houses, and after a fortnight or three weeks possession, turned them out unrewarded and abandoned to the world. As we continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a pleasure in which she was not a sharer, she asked him, in an angry tone, what he did there, to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. "M^r. Symmonds," cried she, "you use me

very ill, and 'I'll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the business is left for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished; while you do nothing but soak with the guests all day long, whereas if a spoonful of liquor were to cure me of a fever, 'I never touch a drop.' 'I now find what she would be at, and immediately poured her out a glass, which she received with a courtesy, and drinking towards my good health, „Sir,“ resumed she, „it is not so much for the value of the liquor 'I am angry, 't' one cannot help it, when the house is going out of the windows k). 'If the customers and guests are to be dinned, all the burthen lies upon my back; he'd as lief eat that glass as budge after them himself. There now above stairs, we have a young woman who has come to take up her lodgings here, and 'I don't believe she has got any money by her over civility. 'I am certain she is very slow of payment, and 'I wish she were put in mind of —“ — „What signifies minding her, cried the host, „if she be slow, she is sure.“ — „'I don't know that,“ replied the wife; „but, 'I now that 'I am sure she has been here a fortnight, and we have not yet seen the cross l) of her money.“ — „'I suppose, my dear,“ cried he, „we shall have it all in a lump.“ —

k) the house is going out of the windows, *es geht drunter und drüber*.

l) the cross of her money. *Ob sich vielleicht auf einigen Englischen Münzen die Gestalt eines Kreuzes befindet oder sonst befunden haben mag? Dann liesse sich daraus auch die im zehnten Kapitel S. 75. vorkommende Redensart: to cross the hand with silver, besser erklären. Man könnte the cross of her money allenfalls übersetzen: das Gepräge ihres Geldes.*

„In à lúmp!“ cried the óther, „I hópe máy get ít ány wáy, ánd thát 'I ám resólvè wè wíll thís vèry níght, ór óut shè trámp bág ánd bággage m).“ — „Cónsídér, my deár cried the húsbánd, „shè ís à géntlewóman ánd desérves móre reséct.“ — „‘As fór thè máttér óf thát,“ retúrnèd the hòstes, „gént ór símple, óut shè sháll páck wíth à sássarara. Géntry máy bè good thínks wêre they táke bút fór my párt 'I néver sáw múch good thém át the sígn óf the Hárrów p).“ — Thè sáyíng, shè rán úp à nárrów flíght óf stáíng thát wént fróm the kíchen tò à róm óvèr héad, ánd 'I sóon percéived bý the lóudnéss hér vóice, ánd the bíttérnéss óf hér repróache thát nó móney wás tò bè hád fróm hér lódgers. 'I còuld héar hér remónstránces vèry dístíntly. 'Out 'I sáy, páck óut thís móment, trámp thóu ínfamous strúmpet, ór 'I'll gíve thee márk thóu wón't bè the bétter fór these thrée mónth's. Whát! yóu trúmpèry, tò cóme ánd táke úp án hónest hóuse, wíthóut cróss ór còu-

m) bag and baggage, mit Sack und Pack.

n) gentlewoman. So wie nach der S. 17. mitgetheilten Bemerkung gentleman oft bloß eine höflichere Benennung für Mann ist, so bezeichnet gentlewoman nicht anders als Frau oder Frauenzimmer.

o) sassarara ist der kornimpirte Anfang eines Writ, d. i. einer gerichtlichen Vollmacht. Es giebt deren mehrere Arten. Hier ist eine solche gemeint, welche die Befugniß erteilt, einen andern aus seinem Hause zu entfernen. Diese Writs werden oft nach den lateinischen Anfangsbuchstaben benannt; vielleicht fangt der hier gemeinte mit den Worten: certiora facimus an, woraus es der Wirthinn sassarara zu machen beliebt.

p) in the sign of the harrow, im Zeichen der Egge (Name des Wirthshauses).

to bless yourself with; come along I say." —
 „O dear Madam," cried the stranger, „pity
 me, pity a poor abandoned creature for one
 night, and death will soon do the rest." — I
 instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined
 child Olivia. I flew to her rescue, while the
 woman was dragging her along by the hair,
 and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my
 arms. — „Welcome, any way welcome, my
 dearest lost one, my treasure, to your poor
 old father's bosom. Though the vicious for-
 sake thee, there is yet one in the world that
 will never forsake thee; though thou hadst ten
 thousand crimes to answer for, he will forget
 them all." — „O my own dear," — for minu-
 tes she could no more — „my own dearest
 good Papá! Could angels be kinder! How do
 I deserve so much! The villain, I hate him
 and myself, to be a reproach to such goodness.
 You can't forgive me. I know you cannot." —
 — „Yes, my child, from my heart I do for-
 give thee! Only repent, and we both shall yet
 be happy. We shall see many pleasant days yet,
 my Olivia!" — „Ah! never, Sir, never. The
 rest of my wretched life must be infamy abroad
 and shame at home. But, alas! Papá, you
 look much paler than you used to do. Could
 such a thing as I am give you so much uneasi-
 ness? Sure you have too much wisdom to take
 the miseries of my guilt upon yourself." —
 „Our wisdom, young woman," replied I. —
 „Ah why so cold a name, Papá?" cried she.
 „This is the first time you ever called me by
 so cold a name." — „I ask pardon, my darling,"
 returned I, „but I was going to observe, that
 wisdom makes but a slow defence against
 trouble, though at last a sure one."

The landlady now returned to know if we did not chuse a more genteel apartment, to which assenting, we were shown a room where we could converse more freely. After we had talked ourselves into some degree of tranquillity, I could not avoid desiring some account of the gradations that led to her present wretched situation. „That villain, Sir,” said she, „from the first day of our meeting made me honourable, though private, proposals.”

„Villain indeed,” cried I; „and yet it in some measure surprizes me, how a person of M^r. Burchell’s good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it.”

„My dear Papá,” returned my daughter, „you labour under a strange mistake, M^r. Burchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that, he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of M^r. Thornhill, who I now find was even worse than he represented him.” — „M^r. Thornhill,” interrupted I, „can it be?” „Yes, Sir,” returned she, „it was M^r. Thornhill who seduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember would have certainly succeeded, but for M^r. Burchell’s letter, who directed those reproaches at them, which we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains a secret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest sincerest friend.”

„You amaze me, my dear,” cried I; „but now I find my first suspicions of M^r. Thornhill’s

hill's baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich and we are poor. But tell me, my child, sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "he owes all his triumph to the desire I had of making him, and not myself, happy. I knew that the ceremony of our marriage, which was privately performed by a popish priest, was no way binding, and that I had nothing to trust to but his honour." "What," interrupted I, "and were you indeed married by a priest, and in orders?" — "Indeed, Sir, we were," replied he, "though we were both sworn to conceal his name." — "Why then, my child, come to my arms again, and now you are a thousand times more welcome than before; for you are now his wife to all intents and purposes; nor can all the laws of men, tho' written upon tables of adamant, lessen the force of that sacred connexion."

"Alas, Papá," replied she, "you are but little acquainted with his villanies: he has been married already, by the same priest, to six or eight wives more, whom, like me, he has received and abandoned."

"Has he so?" cried I, "then we must hang the priest, and you shall inform against him to-morrow." — "But Sir," returned she, "will that be right, when I am sworn to secrecy?" — "My dear," replied I, "if you have made such a promise, I cannot, nor will I tempt you to break it. Even though it may benefit the public, you must not inform against him. In all human institutions a smaller evil

is allowed to procure a greater good; as in politics, a province may be given away to procure a kingdom; in medicine, a limb may be lopt off, to preserve the body. But in religion the law is written, and inflexible, never to be evil. And this law, my child, is right: otherwise, if we commit a smaller evil, procure a greater good, certain guilt would thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage, which is allowed to the guilty, may be that in which we are called away to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed forever. But I interrupt you, my dear, go on.

The very next morning," continued he, "I found what little expectations I was to have from his sincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two unhappy women, more whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him tenderly to bear such rivals in his affection, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view, I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and they only contributed to encrease my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young Baronet, of his acquaintance. Need I describe, Sir, his ingratitude stung me. My answer to the

proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going he offered me a purse; but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage, that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing, without one friend in the world to apply to. Just in that interval, a stage-coach *) happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here, where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my Mamma and sister, now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are much; but mine is greater than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and inamy."

"Have patience, my child," cried I, "and hope things will yet be better. Take some repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home to your mother and the rest of the family, from whom, you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman, this has gone to her heart: but she loves you still, Olivia, and will forget it."

*) Stage coaches oder schlechthin Stages sind Postkutschen, welche hinten einen grossen Korb haben, und deren Decke auch oft mit Passagieren beschwert ist. Sie sind die wohlfeilsten, aber, in der Regel auch die schlechtesten öffentlichen Fuhrwerke dieser Art.

CHAP. XXII.

Offences are easily pardoned where there is love at bottom.

The next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove, by every persuasion to calm her sorrows and fears, and to arm her with resolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder heaven was to us, than we to each other, and that the misfortunes of nature's making were very few. I assured her, that she should never perceive any change in my affections, and that during my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon a guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, showed her that books were sweet unrepröaching companions to the miserable, and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house, and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage; however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and

proceeded towards home. 'And now my heart caught new sensations of pleasure the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. 'As a bird that had been frightened from its nest, my affections outwent my haste, and hovered round my little fireside, with all the rapture of expectation. 'I called up the many fond things I had to say, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. 'I already felt my wife's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. 'As I walked but slowly, the night wained apace. The labourers of the day were all retired to rest; the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watchdog, at hollow distance. 'I approached my little abode of pleasure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

'It was now near mid-night that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent: my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out in a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! 'I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had till this been asleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly waked, my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood, with silent agony, looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. 'I gazed upon them, and upon it by turns, and then looked round

mè fór my two lítte ónes; bút they wére nó tò bè seèn. 'O míserý! „Whére, cried 'I, whére áre my lítte ónes?“ — „They áre búrnt tò deáth ín the flámes,“ sáys my wífe cálmly, „ánd 'I wíll díe wíth them.“ — Thát móment 'I héárd the cry óf the bábes wíthín, who wére júst awáked bý the fire, ánd nóthing còuld háve stópped mè. „Whére, whére, áre my children?“ cried 'I, rúshíng thróugh the flámes ánd búrstíng the dóor óf the chàmbér ín wích they wére confíned. „Whére áre my lítte ónes?“ — „Hère, deár Papá, hère wè áre,“ cried they togéther, wíle the flámes wére júst cácthíng the béd whére they láy. 'I cáught them bóth ín my árms, ánd snáched them thróugh the fire ás fást ás pòssíble, wíle júst ás 'I wás gót óut, the ròof lúnk ín. „Nów,“ cried 'I hól díng úp my children, „nów lét the flámes búrn ón, ánd ál my pòsséssíons pérísh. Hère they áre, 'I háve sáved my tréasure. Hère, my deárest, hère áre óur tréasures, ánd wè sháll yét bè háppy.“ Wè kíssed óur lítte dárlíngs á thóúsánd tímes, they clásped ús róúnd the néck, ánd seèmed tò sháre óur tránsports, wíle theír móther láughed ánd wépt bý túrns.

'I nów stóod á cálm spectátór óf the flámes, ánd áfter sóme tíme, begán tò percèíve thát my árm tò the shóúlder wás scórched ín á terriblé mánner: 'It wás thérefore óut óf my pówer tò gíve my són ány ássístánce, éíther ín áttémp tíng tò sáve óur góods, ór prévéntíng the flámes spréáding tò óur córn. Bý thís tíme, the néíghbóurs wére álárméd, ánd cáme rún níng tò óur ássístánce; bút ál they còuld dó wás tò stánd, líke ús, spectátórs óf the calámítý. My góods, á móng wích wére the nótes 'I hád resérved fór my dáughters fórtúne, wére éntírely con-

ained, except a box, with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our out-houses^{s)} with kitchen-utensils; so that by day-light we had another, though a wretched, dwelling to retire to. My honest next neighbour, and his children, were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored^{t)} benevolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, anxiety to know the cause of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one, and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, I was willing to procure her welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and plunked it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, my arm grew very painful, I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect conciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. „Ah!

) outhouse, *Nebengebäude*.

) untutored, *ungekünstelt*.

madam," cried her mother, "this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery. My daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction. Yes, miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered very much of late; but I hope heaven will forgive you." — During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a silent spectator of her distress, wherefore assuming a degree of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, "I entreat, woman, that my words may be now marked once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness. The real hardships of life are now coming fast upon us, let us not therefore encrease them by dissention among each other. If we live harmoniously together, we may yet be contented, as there are enough of us to shut out the censuring world, and keep each other in countenance. The kindness of heaven is promised to the penitent, and let ours be directed by the example. Heaven, we are assured, is much more pleased to view a repentant sinner, than ninety nine persons who have supported a course of undeviating rectitude. And this is right; for that single effort by which we stop short in the down-hill path to perdition, is itself a greater exertion of virtue, than a hundred acts of justice."

C H A P. XXIII.

None but the guilty can be long and completely miserable.

Some assiduity was now required to make our present abode as convenient as possible, and we were soon again qualified to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled myself from assisting my son in our usual occupations, I read to my family from the few books that were saved, and particularly from such, as, by amusing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. Our good neighbours too came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist at repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors; but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in such a manner as totally repress his future solicitations. Her grief seemed formed for continuing, and she was the only person of our little society that a week did not restore to cheerfulness. She now lost that unblushing and innocence which once taught her to respect herself, and to seek pleasure by pleasing. Anxiety now had taken strong possession of her mind, her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect till more contributed to diminish it. Every tender epithet bestowed on her sister brought pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants

u) unblushing, nubefangen, freimüthig.

others where it has been, so her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealousy and envy behind. 'I strove a thousand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for her's, collecting such amusing passages of history, as a strong memory and some reading could suggest. „Our happiness, my dear,“ I would say, „is in the power of one who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. The examples be necessary to prove this, I'll give you a story, my child, told us by a grave, though sometimes a romancing, historian.“

„Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother, at the age of fifteen; As she stood one day caressing her infant son in the open window of an apartment, which hung over the river Volturna x), the child, with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the flood below, and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprise, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the infant, she herself with great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner.“

„As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once to perpetrate those two extremes, suggested by appetite and

x) Volturna, Voltorno, ein Fluss im Neapolitanischen, welcher aus den Apenninen kommt, und sich in den Golfo di Gaeta ergießt.

belty. This base resolution, however, was proposed by a young officer, who, though his retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at first caught his eye, her merit soon after his heart. They were married; he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be called permanent: after an interval of several years: the troops which he commanded having met with a repulse, he was obliged to take shelter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they suffered a siege, and the city at length was taken. Few histories can produce more various instances of cruelty, than those which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other. It was resolved by the victors, upon this occasion; to put all the French prisoners to death; but particularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he was principally instrumental in protracting the siege. Their determinations were, in general, executed almost as soon as resolved upon. The captive soldier was led forth, and the executioner, with his sword, stood ready, while the spectators in gloomy silence awaited the fatal blow, which was only suspended till the general, who presided as judge, should give the signal. It was in this interval of anguish and expectation, that Matilda came to take her last farewell of her husband and deliverer, deploring her wretched situation, and the cruelty of fate, that had saved her from perishing by a premature death in the river Volturna, to be the spectator of still greater calamities. The general, who was a young

man, was struck with surprize at her beauty and pity at her distress; but with still stronger emotions when he heard her mention her former dangers. He was her son, the infant for whom she had encountered so much danger. He acknowledged her at once as his mother and fell at her feet. The rest may be easily supposed: the captive was set free, and the happiness that love, friendship, and duty could confer on each, were united."

In this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; but she listened with divided attention; for her own misfortunes engrossed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her ease. In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information, that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real passion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news only served to increase poor Olivia's affliction: such a flagrant breach of fidelity, was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his designs, by sending my son to old Mr. Wilmot's, with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in my family. My son went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, assuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore ob-

ged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Miss Vilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married, he said, in a few days, having appeared together at church the Sunday before he was there, in great splendour, the bride attended by six young-ladies, and he by as many gentlemen y). Their approaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing and they usually rode out together in the grandest equipage that had been seen in the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he said, were there, particularly the bride's uncle, Sir William Thornhill, who bore so good a character. He added, that nothing but mirth and feasting were going forward; that all the country praised the young bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's fine person, and that they were immensely fond of each other; concluding, that he could not help thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the most happy men in the world.

„Why let him if he can,“ returned I; „but, my son, observe this bed of straw, and un-heltering roof; those mouldering walls. and humid floor: my wretched body thus disabled by fire, and my children weeping round me for bread; you have come home, my child, to all this, yet here, even here, you see a

y) Hier und da ist es auf dem platten Lande von England unter Leuten mittlern Standes wohl noch gebräuchlich, dass die jüngste Verheiratheten, in Begleitung von Personen männlichen (bride-men) und weiblichen Geschlechts (bride-maids) in der Kirche erscheinen. — Goldsmith, der ein Irländer war, verwechselt in unserer Stelle vielleicht eine Irländische Sitte mit einer Englischen, oder kannte die letztere selbst nicht genau.

mán that would nót fór à thóusand wórlds exchange situatíon. 'O, my children, if you could búť leárn tó commúne wíth your ówn héarts, and knów wát nóble cómpány you cán máke thém, you wóuld líttle regárd thé élegance and spléndours óf thé wórtléss. Al móst all mén háve béen táught tó call lífe a pássage, and thémselfés thé trávellers. Thé similitude síll máy b é ímpróved w hén w é ob sérvé thát thé goód áre jóyful and sérène, líke trávellers thát áre góing tòwards hòme; thé wícked búť bý íntervals háppy, líke trávellers thát áre góing ínto éxile."

Mý compássiön fór mý póor dáughtér, óverpówerd bý thís new dísfáster, ínterúpted w hát 'I hád fárt her tó óbsérve. 'I báde hér móther súppórt hér, and áfter à shórt tíme shé recóvered. Shé appéared fróm thát tíme móre cálm, and 'I ímágined hád gáined à new degré óf resólutíon: búť appéarances deçéived m é, fór hér tranquíllity wás thé lánguor óf óverw róught reséntment. 'A súpply óf próvísiöns, cháritably sent ús bý mý kínd paríshíoners, seemed tó díffuse new chéarfulness amóngst thé rést óf thé fámy, nó wás 'I díspléased át séeng thém ónce móre spríghtly and át ease. 'It wóuld háve béen unjúst tó dämp thér sátsífactiöns, mérely tó condóle wíth resolute mélancholy, ór tó búrthen thém wíth à sádnéss théy díd nóť féel. Thús, ónce móre, thé tale wént róund z) and thé sóng wás demáded, and chéarfulness condescéded tó hóver róund óur líttle habítatíon.

z) the tale went round, einer erzählte nach dem andern.

C H A P. XXIV.

F r é s h c a l á m i t i e s .

The next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season; so that we agreed to breakfast together on the honey-suckle bank: where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object served to recal her sadness. But that melancholy, which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, soothes the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. „Dó, my pretty Olivia,” cried she, let us have that little melancholy air your Papa was so fond of; your sister Sophy has already obliged us. Dó, child, it will please your old father.” She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathetic, as moved me:

When lovely woman stoops to folly,
 And finds too late that men betray.
 What charm can sooth her melancholy,
 What art can wash her guilt away?

The only art her guilt to cover,
 To hide her shame from every eye,
 To give repentance to her lover;
 And wring his bosom — is to die.

As she was concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice from sorrow gave peculiar solemnity, the appearance of Mr.

Thornhill's equipage at a distance alarmed all, but particularly increased the uneasiness of my eldest daughter; who, desirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her sister. In a few minutes, he was alighted from his chariot, and making up to the place where I was still sitting, enquired after my health with his usual air of familiarity. „Sir, replied I, „your present assurance only serves to aggravate the baseness of your character and there was a time when I would have chastised your insolence, for presuming thus to appear before me. But now you are safe; for age has cooled my passions, and my calling restrains them.“

„I vow, my dear Sir,“ returned he, „I am amazed at all this: nor can I understand what it means! I hope you don't think your daughter's late excursion with me had any thing criminal in it.“

„Gd,“ cried I, „thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, and every way a liar a) but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet Sir, I am descended from a family that would not have borne this. And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion.“

„If she or you,“ returned he, „are resolved, to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you

a) a liar, ein Lügner, ein Schimpfwort, welches in England eins der gehässigsten ist, womit man jemandem belegen kann.

you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time, and what more, she may keep her lover beside; for I protest I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her.

I found all my passions alarmed at this newegrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy is at any time get within the soul, and sting into rage. — „Avoid my sight, thou reptile,“ cried I, „nor continue to insult me with thy presence. Were my brave son at home, he would not suffer this; but I am old, and disabled, and every way undone.“

„I find,“ cried he, „you are bent upon obliging me to talk in an harsher manner than intended. But as I have shown you what may be hoped from my friendship, it may not be improper to represent what may be the consequences of my resentment. My attorney b),

b) Ein Attorney heisst in der Englischen Sprache eigentlich einer, der eines andern Geschäft übernimmt, und dazu bevollmächtigt ist; also ein Bevollmächtigter, ein Anwalt. Diese Männer sind gleichsam die Handlanger der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit, welche dem eigentlichen Rechtsgelehrten vorarbeiten, Thatfachen sammeln, und in Ordnung bringen, Aussagen und Zeugen vorbereiten, die Instrumente untersuchen, und kurz die mannigfaltigen Materialien zusammentragen, die ein Specialpleader (d. i. ein Advokat, der einen Process ausarbeitet und einleitet) braucht, um einen weitläufigen Process anzuarbeiten. Ist ein solcher Attorney sehr geschickt, und ist die Sache nicht zu verwickelt, so kann er auch wohl selbst einen Process abfertigen, so dass man des Special-pleader's gar nicht bedarf. Wer einen Process anfangen will, besonders auf dem Lande, wendet sich an einen Attorney in der ersten Instanz, und dieser sagt ihm, vor welchem Gerichtshofe die

to whom your late bond has been transferred threatens hard, nor do I know how to prevent the course of justice, except by paying the money myself, which, as I have been at some expences lately, previous to my intended marriage, is not so easy to be done. And then my steward talks of driving for the rent c): it is certain he knows his duty; for I never trouble myself with affairs of that nature. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and even to have you and your daughter present at my marriage, which is shortly to be solemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is even the request of my charming Arabella herself, whom I hope you will not refuse."

"Mr. Thornhill," replied I, "hear me once for all: as to your marriage with any but my daughter, that I never will consent to; and though your friendship could raise me to

Sache zu betreiben sey, u. s. w.; auch empfehlen sie mehrentheils den Advokaten, besonders, wenn die Pächter auf dem Lande wohnt, und zu London vielleicht wenig Bekanntschaft hat. — Diese Menschenklasse, die man in allen Theilen von England findet, ist der Ganzen etwas verschrien; vielen derselben wirft man vor, daß Redlichkeit und Ehrlichkeit nicht eben zu ihren Tugenden gehören. — Uebrigens scheint das Gewerbe dieser Leute einträglich zu seyn. Sie treiben auch mancherley andere Geschäfte. Die Reichen und Großen gebrauchen sie häufig zu Stewards oder Agenten, ihre Ländereien zu verpachten, die Renten einzuziehen, einen Theil ihrer Einkünfte zu besorgen, Rechnungen über gewisse Dinge zu führen, diesen zu jenen zu verklagen u. s. w. Diese Anmerkung ist aus Küttner's Beiträgen zur Kenntniß von England, 13tes Stück, S. 248. entlehnt.

c) to drive for the rent, auf die Bezahlung der Pacht dringen (eigentlich sich des Viehes u. s. w. bemächtigen, um zu seiner Bezahlung zu gelangen).

throne, or your resentment sink me to the grave; yet would I despise both. Thou hast once wofully, irreparably, deceived me. 'I reposed my heart upon thine honour, and have found its baseness. Never more, therefore, expect friendship from me. Go, and possess that fortune has given thee, beauty, riches, health, and pleasure. Go, and leave me to want, infamy, disease and sorrow. 'Yet humbled as I am, shall my heart still vindicate its dignity, and though thou hast my forgiveness, thou shalt ever have my contempt."

"If so," returned he, "depend upon it, you shall feel the effects of this insolence, and we shall shortly see which is the fittest object of scorn, you or me." — Upon which he departed abruptly.

My wife and son, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with the apprehension. My daughters also, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the result of our conference, which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malevolence: he had already struck the blow, and now I stood prepared to repel every new effort. Like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still presents point to receive the enemy's).

- d) Vermuthlich sind die unter dem Namen der Morgensterne bekannten Kriegswerkzeuge gemeint, eine Art Gewehre, an deren Ende ein, mit hervorstehenden Spitzen besetzter, runder Kolben befindlich ist. — Vielleicht hat indeffen Goldsmith an die sogenannten Spanischen Reiter gedacht; seine Angabe ist zu schwankend, um den eigentlichen Sinn bestimmt angeben zu können.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving away my cattle that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now therefore entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admit his visits once more, and use all their little eloquence to paint the calamities I was going to endure: The terrors of a prison in so rigorous a season as the present, with the danger that threatened my health from the late accident that happened by the fire. But I continued inflexible.

„Why, my treasures,” cried I, „why will you thus attempt to persuade me to the thing that is not right! My duty has taught me to forgive him; but my conscience will not permit me to approve. Would you have me applaud to the world what my heart must internally condemn? Would you have me tamely sit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; and to avoid a prison continually suffer the more galling bonds of mental confinement! No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let us hold to the right, and where-ever we are thrown, we can still retire to a charming apartment, when we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleasure!”

In this manner we spent that evening. Early the next morning; as the snow had fallen in great abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening

a passage before the door. He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice ^{e)}, were making towards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the county gaol, which was eleven miles off.

„My friends,” said I, „this is severe weather in which you have come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has thrown me into a slight fever, and I want cloaths to cover me, and I am now too weak and old to walk far in such deep snow: but if it must be so.” —

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and desired my son to assist his elder sister, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen and had lost anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

e) officer of justice, *Gerichtsdienet*.



CHÂP. XXV.

No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some sort of comfort attending it.

We set forward from this peaceful neighbourhood, and walked on slowly. My eldest daughter being enfeebled by a slow fever, which had begun for some days to undermine her constitution, one of the officers, who had an horse, kindly took her behind him; for even these men cannot entirely divest themselves of humanity. My son led one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other; while I leaned upon my youngest girl, whose tears fell not for her own but my distresses.

We were now got from my late dwelling about two miles, when we saw a crowd running and shouting behind us, consisting of about fifty of my poorest parishioners. These, with dreadful imprecations, soon seized upon the two officers of justice, and swearing they would never see their minister go to gaol while they had a drop of blood to shed in his defence, were going to use them with great severity. The consequence might have been fatal, had I not immediately interposed, and with some difficulty rescued the officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children, who looked upon my delivery now as certain, appeared transported with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they were soon undeceived, upon hearing me address the poor deluded people, who came, as they imagined, to do me service.

„What! my friends,” cried I, „and is this the way you love me! Is this the manner you obey the instructions I have given you from the pulpit! Thus to fly in the face of justice, and bring down ruin on yourselves and me! Which is your ringleader? Shew me the man that has thus seduced you. 'As sure as he lives I shall feel my resentment. Alas! my dear deluded flock, return back to the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to me. I shall yet perhaps one day see you in greater fidelity here, and contribute to make your lives more happy. But let it at least be my comfort when I pen my fold f) for immortality that not one here shall be wanting.

They now seemed all repentance, and melting into tears, came one after the other to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my blessing, proceeded forward without meeting any farther interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it consisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and retaining no marks of its ancient superiority but the gaol.

Upon entering, we put up at an inn, where we had such refreshments as could most readily be procured, and I supped with my family with my usual cheerfulness. After seeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the Sheriff's g) officers to the prison,

f) to pen a fold, eine Heerde Schaafe in die Hürden einschließen.

g) Sheriff. In ganz England ernennt der König jährlich, in jeder Grafschaft, Westmoreland und Middlesex ausgenommen, eine vornehme Gerichtsperson, welche den

which had formerly been built for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large apartment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery; but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was ^{h)} apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and prophaneity.

„How," cried I to myself, „shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be me-

Namen High-Sheriff führt. Das Ansehen und die Gewalt eines solchen Mannes sind groß. Vermöge seines Amtes muss er dahin sehen, dass alle Königliche Befehle und die, welche von dem Gericht der Königlichen Bank kommen, in der Grafschaft, die unter seiner Gerichtsbarkeit steht, gehörig ausgerichtet werden. Er muss die Jurys bei den gerichtlichen Verhören zusammenfordern, und alle zuerkannte, sowohl Leibes- als Lebensstrafen vollziehen lassen. Er hält auch ein eignes Gericht, darin er entweder selbst, oder sein Untersheriff, Klagen anhört und darüber entscheidet. Einige Städte, dahin London vorzüglich gehört, ernennen ihre eigenen Sheriffs. (S. Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, zweiter Theil, S. 10.)

h) Es ist in England Sitte, den Gefangenen beim Eintritt ins Gefängniß etwas zahlen zu lassen, wovon sich die übrigen Gefangenen gütlich thun.

ancholy! 'I feel only the same confinement with them, and 'I think 'I have more reason to be happy."

With such reflections 'I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. 'As 'I was sitting therefore in a corner of the gaol, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. 'It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it: for if good, 'I might profit by his instruction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. 'I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense; but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if 'I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance 'I had never once attended to.

„That's unfortunate," cried he, „as you are allowed here nothing but straw; and your apartment is very large and cold. However you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as 'I have been one myself in my time, part of my bed-cloaths are heartily at your service."

'I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity in a gaol in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that 'I was a scholar. „That the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said, *Ton kosmon aipei ei dos ton etairon* i); and in fact," continued 'I, „what is the world if it affords only solitude?"

i) του κοσμον αιρε ει dos τον etairon, nimm mir die Welt, wenn du mir den Freund lässest.

„You talk of the world, Sir,“ returned my fellow prisoner, „the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world. Sanconiathon, Manetho, Berossus, and Ocellus Lucanus have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, *Anarchos ara kai atelulaton to pan*, which implies k).“ — „I ask pardon, Sir,“ cried I, „for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?“ „At this demand he only sighed. I suppose you must recollect,“ resumed I, „one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.“

He now at once recollected me; for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before. — „Yes, Sir,“ returned Mr. Jenkinson, „I remember you perfectly well; I bought an horse, but forgot to pay, for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid of at the next assizes l): for he intends to swear m) positively.

k) Siehe oben Seite 96.

l) Assizes nennt man diejenigen Königlichen Landgerichte, welche auf dem platten Lande von England jährlich zweimal, in der Fastenzeit und im Sommer (daher *lent and summer assizes*), von den zwölf Königlichen Richtern in den Distrikten, welche sie unter sich theilt haben, gehalten werden. In London und Middlesex finden diese Criminalgerichte alle sechs Wochen Statt.

m) Die Klage wird nämlich nicht eher als gültig angenommen, bevor der Kläger dieselbe nicht beschworen hat.

gainst me as a coiner ⁿ⁾). 'I am heartily sorry, Sir, 'I ever deceived you, or indeed any man or you see," continued he, showing his shackles, "what my tricks have brought me to."

"Well, Sir," replied I, "your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours to soften or totally suppress M^r. Flamborough's evidence, and I will lend my son to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request, and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneasiness about that."

"Well, Sir," cried he, "all the return I can make shall be yours. You shall have more than half my bed-cloaths to night, and I'll take care to stand your friend in the prison; where I think I have some influence."

'I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the present youthful change in his aspect; for at the time I had seen him before he appeared at least sixty. — "Sir," answered he, "you are little acquainted with the world; I had at that time false hair; and have learnt the art of counterfeiting every age from seventeen to seventy. 'Ah, Sir, had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel, I might have been a rich man at this day. But rogue as I

n) Nirgends, versichert Wendeborn, giebt es mehr falsche Münzer, als in England. Es vergeht fast keine sechswöchentliche Exekution zu Tyburn, dabei nicht falsche Münzer sich unter den hinzurichtenden Missethättern befinden sollten. Derselbe Schriftsteller meint, daß der größte Theil der in England gangbaren Silber- und Kupfermünze nachgemacht sey.

am, still I may be your friend, and that perhaps when you least expect it."

We were now prevented from further conversation, by the arrival of the gaoler's servant who came to call over the prisoners names, and lock up for the night. A fellow also, with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the cloaths given me by my fellow prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good-night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly corrector, I laid myself down and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

CHAP. XXVI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.

The next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bed side. The gloomy strength of every thing about us, it seems, had daunted them. I gently rebuked their sorrow, assuring them I had never slept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed; but could only find one

apartment, which was hired at a small expence, for his mother and sisters, the gambler with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers lie in the prison with me. A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing however previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

"Well," cried I, "my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears."

"No, Papá," says Dick, "I am not afraid, to lie any where you are."

"And I," says Bill, who was yet but four years old, "love every place best that my Papá is in."

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister's health; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me: "And as for you, my son," continued I, "it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day labourer, will be full sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, and hast strength, and it was given thee, my son, for very useful purposes; for it must save from famine your helpless parents and family. Prepare then this evening to look out for work against to morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn, for our support."

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison,

where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sat for some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and a tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design, at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good-humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

I therefore read them a portion of the service *) with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlésqued; winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible that

*) Aus dem common-prayer-book, einem Buche, in welchem alle Sprüche, Kollekten, Gebete, Episteln, Evangelien, Psalmen, und alles das steht, was beim Gottesdienste gelesen und gebetet wird, und nicht unordentlichen und eigentlichen Bibellektion gehört.

what I did might amend some, but could itself receive no contamination from any.

After reading, I entered upon my exhortation, which was rather calculated at first to amuse them than to reprove. I previously observed, that no other motive but their welfare could induce me to this; that I was their fellow prisoner, and now got nothing by preaching. I was sorry, I said, to hear them so very prophane; because they got nothing by it, but might lose a great deal: „For be assured,“ my friends, cried I, „for you are my friends, however the world may disclaim your friendship, though you swore twelve thousand oaths in a day, it would not put one penny in your purse. Then what signifies calling every moment upon the devil, and courting his friendship, since you find how scurvily he uses you. He has given you nothing here, you find, but a mouthful of oaths and an empty belly; and by the best accounts I have of him, he will give you nothing that's good hereafter.“

„If used ill in our dealings with one man, we naturally go elsewhere. Were it not worth, your while p) then, just to try how you may like the usage of another master, who gives you fair promises at least to come to him. Surely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be greatest, who, after robbing an house, runs to the thief-takers for protection. And yet how are you more wise? You are all seeking comfort from one that has already betrayed you, applying to a more ma-

p) were it not worth your while, sollte es sich nicht der Mühe verlohnen?

lícious bèing thán ány thiéf - taker óf thém áll; fór thèy ònly decoy, ánd thén háng you; búť hè decoys ánd hángs, ánd w hát ís wórld óf áll, wíll nóť lèt you lòose áfter thè háng man háś dóné."

Whén 'I háđ cónclúded, 'I recèived thá còmplíménts óf mý áudíence, sómé óf whóm cáme ánd shók mè bý thè hánd, swéaríng thát 'I wás á véry hómest féllow, ánd thát thèy désíred mý fúrt her ácqúáíntance. 'I théréfore prómísed tó repéat mý léc ture néxt dáy, ánd áctually cóncéived sómé hópés óf mákíng á réformátion hère; fór íť háđ éver béeñ mý ópíníon, thát nó mán wás pást thè hóúr óf améndmént, 'évery héart lýíng ópén tó thá sháfts óf répróof, íf thè árchér còuld búť táke á próper áím. Whén 'I háđ thús sátísfíed mý mínd, 'I wént báck tó mý ápártmént, whéré mý wífe prépared á frúgal méal, whíle M^r. Jénkínson bégged léave tó ádd hís dínnér tó óurs, ánd partáke óf thè pléasure, ás hè wás kínd énóugh tó exprés íť, óf mý cónvérsátion. Hè háđ nóť yét léeñ mý fámíly, fór ás thèy cáme tó mý ápártmént bý á dóór íñ thè nárrów pássage, álréady déscribed, bý thís méans thèy ávóided thè cómmon prísón. Jénkínson áť thè fírst íntervíew théréfore séeméd nóť á líttle strúck wíth thè beauty óf mý yóungést dáughtér, whích hér pén síve áír cóntríbuted tó héíghtén, ánd mý líttle ónes díđ nóť páss un- nóťiced.

"Alás, Dóctor," críed hè, "thése chíldrén áre tóo hándsome ánd tóo góod fór sích á pláce ás thís!"

"Whý, M^r. Jénkínson," réplíed 'I, "thánk h éavén mý chíldrén áre prétty tóleráble íñ móralś,

morals, and if they be good, it matters little for the rest."

"I fancy, Sir," returned my fellow prisoner, "that it must give you great comfort to have this little family about you."

"A comfort! M'r. Jenkinson," replied I, "yes it is indeed a comfort, and I would not be without them for all the world; for they can make a dungeon seem a palace. There is but one way in this life of wounding my happiness, and that is by injuring them."

"I am afraid then, Sir," cried he, "that I am in some measure culpable; for I think I see here;" (looking at my son Moses) "one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be forgiven."

My son immediately recollected his voice and features, though he had before seen him in disguise, and taking him by the hand, with a smile forgave him. "Yet," continued he, "I can't help wondering at what you could see in my face, to think me a proper mark for deception."

My dear Sir," returned the other, "it was not your face, but your white stockings and the black ribband in your hair, that allured me. But no disparagement to your parts, have deceived wiser men than you in my time; and yet, with all my tricks, the blockheads have been too many for me at last."

"I suppose," cried my son, "that the narrative of such a life as yours must be extremely instructive and amusing."

"Not much of either," returned M'r. Jenkinson. "Those relations which describe the icks and vices only of mankind, by increasing our suspicion in life, retard our success."

The traveller that distrusts every person he meets, and turns back upon the appearance of every man that looks like a robber, seldom arrives in time at his journey's end."

"Indeed I think from my own experience that the knowing one is the silliest fellow under the sun. I was thought cunning from my very childhood; when but seven years old the ladies would say that I was a perfect little man; at fourteen I knew the world, cocked my hat and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly honest, yet every one thought me so cunning, that not one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper in my own defence, and have lived ever since, my head throbbing with schemes to deceive, and my heart palpitating with fears of detection. I used often to laugh at your honest simple neighbour Flamborough and one way or another generally cheated him once a year. Yet still the honest man went forward without suspicion, and grew rich while I still continued trickish and cunning and was poor, without the consolation of being honest. However," continued he, "let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perhaps though I have not skill to avoid a gaol myself, I may extricate my friends."

In compliance with his curiosity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my present troubles, and my utter inability to get free:

After hearing my story, and pausing some minutes, he flapt his forehead, as if he had hit upon something material, and took his leave saying he would try what could be done.

CHAP. XXVII.

The same subject continued.

The next morning I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alledging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might probably disgrace my calling.

„Excuse me,“ returned I, „these people, however fallen, are still men, and that is, a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected returns to enrich the giver's bosom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wretches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands ready to offer their ministry; but, in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dungeon is as precious as that seated upon a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them I will; perhaps they will not all despise me. Perhaps I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for is there upon earth a gem so precious as the human soul?“

Thus saying, I left them, and descended to the common prison, where I found the prisoners very merry, expecting my arrival; and each prepared with some gaol trick to play upon the doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by accident, and then asked my pardon. A second, who stood at some distance, had a knock

of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upon my book. 'A third would cry 'Amen in such an affected tone as gave the rest great delight. 'A fourth had slyly picked my pocket of my spectacles. But there was one whose trick gave more universal pleasure than all the rest; for observing the manner in which I had disposed my books on the table before me, he very dextrously displaced one of them, and put an obscene jest-book of his own in the place. However I took no notice of all that this mischievous group of little beings could do; but went on, perfectly sensible that what was ridiculous in my attempt, would excite mirth only the first or second time, while what was serious would be permanent. My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situation somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarreling among each other, playing at cribbage ^{q)}, and cutting tobacco stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work at cutting pegs for tobacconists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and when manufactured, sold by my appointment; so that each

q) cribbage, eine Art Kartenspiel.

earned something every day: a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

'I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus in less than a fortnight I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity into friendship and obedience.

'And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity. That it would seem convinced that the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable. Then instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty, which enclose wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands, we should see, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentance if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shown a disregard for the life of another. Against such, all nature arises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as

bý thát the hórfé hè stéals is ás múch his próperty ás míne. 'If thén 'I háve ány ríght, it múst bè fróm à còmpact máde betwèen ús, thát hè whò depríves the óther óf his hórfé sháll díe. Bút this is à fálse còmpact; becáuse nó mán háa à ríght tò bártér his lífe, nó mòre thán tò tàke it áway, ás it is nó't his ówn. 'And befíde, the còmpact is ínádéquate, ánd wóuld bè sét áfíde éven ín à còurt óf módern équity, ás thére is à gréat pénalty fór à véry trífíng convéníence, sínce it is fár bétter thát twò mén shóuld líve, thán thát óne mán shóuld ríde. Bút à còmpact thát is fálse betwèen twò mén, is équally fò betwèen án húndred, ór án húndred thóusánd; fór ás tén míllíons óf círcles cán néver máke à squáre, fò the únítéd vóice óf mýríads cánnot lénd the smállést fòundátíon tò fálschóod. 'It is thús thát réasón spéaks, ánd untútóred náture láys the sámé thíng. Sáverages thát áre dírectéd bý náatural láw álóne áre véry ténder óf the líves óf éách óther, they séldóm shéd blóód bút tò retáliate fórmer crúelty.

'Our Saxon r) áncestors, fíercè ás they wére ín wár, hád bút fèw execútíons ín tímes

- r) Nachdem die Römischen Legionen Britannien verlassen hatten, baten die Engländer, um sich vor den Einfällen der, unter dem Namen der Picten und Scoten bekannten, nördlichen Bewohner dieser Insel zu schützen, die Angel-Sachsen um Hülfe (449 nach Christi Geburt). Diese kamen auch unter der Anführung des Hengist und Horsa nach Britannien, und leisteten den Einwohnern Beistand. Da es ihnen aber auf dieser Insel besser gefiel, als in ihrem Vaterlande, so beschloßen sie, nachdem sie sich noch durch mehrere ihrer Landsleute verstärkt hatten, zu bleiben. Nun flohen viele Britten, theils nach Bretagne, theils nach Wallis; die Sachsen bemächtigten sich indessen des größten Theils

of peace; and in all commencing governments that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarce any crime is held capital.

It is among the citizens of a refined community that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased, as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day and hung round with gibbets to scare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of Europe united ^s). Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment ^t) affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime,

dieses Landes, und stifteten die bekannte Heptarchie, welche in der Folge (827) Egbert in Einen Staat vereinigte.

^s) Ich glaube (sagt Wendeborn in seiner mehrmals angeführten Schrift, Theil II. S. 44), daß der Gefangnisse in keinem Lande mehr und daß sie so voll sind, als in England. Der Verbrecher ist immer eine unglaubliche Menge, und die Zahl derer, welche Schulden wegen ihrer Freiheit beraubt sind, ist fast unglaublich.

^t) So hat in England jeder den Galgen verwirkt, wenn er dem andern so viel stiehlt, als sich der Werth eines Strickes zum Henken beläuft, d. h. dreizehn Pence.

and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance; it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find that creatures, whose souls are held as dröds, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find that wretches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel a momentary pang, might if properly treated, serve to sinew the state in times of danger; that, as their faces are like ours, their hearts are so too; that few minds are so base as that perseverance cannot amend; that a man may see his last crime without dying for it; and that very little blood will serve to cement our security.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Happiness and misery are rather the result of prudence than of virtue in this life. Temporal evils or felicities being regarded by heaven as things merely in themselves trifling and unworthy its care in the distribution.

I had now been confined more than a fortnight, but had not since my arrival been visited by my dear Olivia, and I greatly longed to see her. Having communicated my wishes

to my wife the next morning the poor girl entered my apartment, leaning on her sister's arm. The change which I saw in her countenance struck me. The numberless graces that once resided there were now fled, and the hand of death seemed to have moulded every feature to alarm me. Her temples were sunk, her forehead was tense, and a fatal paleness late upon her cheek.

„I am glad to see thee, my dear,” cried I; „but why this dejection, Livy? I hope, my love, you have too great a regard for me to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life, which I prize as my own. Be cheerful, child, and we yet may see happier days.”

„You have ever, Sir” replied she, „been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall never have an opportunity of sharing that happiness you promise. Happiness, I fear, is no longer reserved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have only found distress. Indeed, Sir, I wish you would make a proper submission to M^r. Thornhill; it may, in some measure induce him to pity you, and it will give me relief in dying.”

„Never, child,” replied I, „never will I be brought to acknowledge my daughter a prostitute; for though the world may look upon your offence with scorn, let it be mine to regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no way miserable in this place, however dismal it may seem, and be assured that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall never have my consent to make you more wretched by marrying another.”

After the departure of my daughter, my fellow prisoner, who was by at this interview,

sensibly enough expostulated upon my obstinacy, in refusing a submission, which promised to give me freedom. He observed, that the rest of my family was not to be sacrificed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended me. „Beside,” added he, „I don't know if it be just thus to obstruct the union of man and wife, which you do at present, by refusing to consent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render unhappy.”

„Sir,” replied I, „you are unacquainted with the man that oppresses us. I am very sensible that no submission I can make could procure me liberty even for an hour. I am told that even in this very room a debtor of his, no later than last year, died for want. But though my submission and approbation could transfer me from hence to the most beautiful apartment he is possessed of; yet I would grant neither; as something whispers me, that it would be giving a sanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall ever be legal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, I should be the basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting asunder those who wish for a union. No, villain as he is, I should then wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future debaucheries. But now should I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an Instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?”

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared

my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. „However,” continued he, „though you refuse to submit to be nephew, I hope you have no objections to lay your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. I would advise you to send him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that in three days you shall have an answer.“ I thank'd him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however it was supplied me.

For the three ensuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no answer to my letter: the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to succeed; so that these hopes soon vanished like all my former. My mind, however, still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my health, and my arm that had suffered from the fire, grew worse. My children, however sat by me, and while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declined faster than mine; every effusion from her contributed to encrease my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning

after 'I had written the letter which was sent to Sir William Thornhill, 'I was alarmed with an account that she was speechless. Now it was, that confinement was truly painful to me: my soul was bursting from its prison to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the way to heaven. Another accout came. She was expiring, and yet 'I was debarred the small comfort of weeping by her. My fellow prisoner, some time after, came with the last account. He bade me be patient. She was dead! — The next morning he returned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only companions, who were using all their innocent efforts to comfort me. They entreated to read to me, and bade me not to cry, for 'I was now too old to weep. „And is not my sister an angel, now, Papá," cried the eldest, „and why then are you sorry for her? 'I wish 'I were an angel out of this frightful place, if my Papá were with me.“ „Yes," added my youngest darling, „Heaven, where my sister is, is a finer place than this, and there are none but good people there, and the people here are very bad.“

Mr. Jenkinson interrupted their harmless prattle, by observing that now my daughter was no more, 'I should seriously think of the rest of my family, and attempt to save my own life, which was every day declining, for want of necessaries and wholesome air. He added, that it was now incumbent on me to sacrifice any pride or resentment of my own, to the welfare of those who depended on me for support; and that 'I was now, both by reason and justice, obliged to try to reconcile my landlord.

„Heaven be praised," replied I, „there is no pride left me now, I should detest my own heart if I saw either pride or resentment lurking there. On the contrary, as my oppressor has been once my parishioner, I hope one day to present him up an unpolluted soul at the eternal tribunal. No, Sir, I have no resentment now, and though he has taken from me what I held dearer than all his treasures, though he has wrung my heart, for I am sick almost to fainting, very sick, my fellow prisoner, yet that shall never inspire me with vengeance. I am now willing to approve his marriage, and if this submission can do him any pleasure, let him know, that if I have done him any injury, I am sorry for it." Mr. Jenkinson took pen and ink, and wrote down my submission nearly as I have expressed it, to which I signed my name. My son was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his seat in the country. He went, and in about six hours returned with a verbal answer. He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord, as the servants were insolent and suspicious; but he accidentally saw him as he was going out upon business, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, that he slept up in the humblest manner, and delivered the letter, which, when Mr. Thornhill had read, he said that all submission was now too late and unnecessary; that he had heard of our application to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deserved; and as for the rest, that all future applications should be directed to his attorney, not to him. He observed, howe-

vor, that ás he had a véry good opínion of the discrétion of the two young ladies, they might have been the most agréable intercessors.

„Well, Sir,” said I to my féllow prisoner, „you now discover the témpér of the man that opprèsses mè. He cán át ónce bè facétious and cruel; büt lét him use mè ás the will, I sháll soon bè frée, in spite of ál his bolts to restrain mè. I ám now dráwing tòwards an abode that looks bríghter ás I approach it: this expectation chèers my afflíctions, and though I leáve an hélpless fámlly of órphans behind mè, they wíll nótt bè útterly forsáken; some friends, perháps, wíll bè found tò assíst them fór the sáke of their poor fáther, and some may charítably relíeve them fór the sáke of their heavenly Fáther.“

Just ás I spóke, my wífe, whom I hád nótt seen that dáy before, appeared with looks of térror, and máking éfforts, büt unáble tò spéak. „Why, my love,” cried I, „why wíll you thus encréase my afflíctions by your ówn, what though nó submíssions cán turn óur sévere máster, though he hád doomed mè tò díe in this pláce of wretchedness, and though wè háve lóst a dárlíng chíd, yet stíll you wíll find cómfort in your óther chídren when I sháll bè nótt mòre.“ „Wè háve índeed lóst,” returned she, „a dárlíng chíd. My Sophia, my deárest, is góne, snáched fróm ús, cárríed óff by rússians!“

„Hów, Mádam,” cried my féllow prisoner, „Míss Sophia cárríed óff by vílláins, sùre ít cánnot bè?“

She could ónly ánsWER with a fíxed look and a flood of téars. Büt óne of the prisoners, wíves, who wás présent, and cáme ín with her,

gave us a more distinct account: she informed us that as my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together on the great road a little way out of the village, a post-chaise and pair ^{u)} drove up to them and instantly stopped. Upon which a well dressed man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postilion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a moment.

„Now,” cried I, „the sum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the power of any thing on earth to give me another pang. What! not one left! not to leave me one! the monster! the child that was next my heart! she had the beauty of an angel, and almost the wisdom of an angel. But support that woman, nor let her fall. Not to leave me one!” — „Alas my husband,” said my wife, „you seem to want comfort even more than I. Our distresses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but easy. They may take away my children and all the world, if they leave me but you.”

My Son, who was present, endeavoured to moderate our grief; he bade us take comfort, for he hoped that we might still have reason to be thankful. — „My child,” cried I, „look round the world, and see if there be any happiness left me now. Is not every ray of comfort shut out; while all our bright prospects only lie beyond the grave!” — „My dear father,” returned he, „I hope there is still something that will give you an interval of satisfaction; for I have a letter from my

u) a post-chaise and pair, *eine Postchaise mit zwei Pferden.*

brother George." — "What of him, child," interrupted I, "does he know our misery? hope my boy is exempt from any part of what his wretched family suffers?" — "Yes, Sir," returned he, "he is perfectly gay, cheerful and happy. His letter brings nothing but good news; he is the favourite of his colonel who promises to procure him the very next lieutenantcy that becomes vacant!"

"And are you sure of all this," cried my wife; "are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?" — "Nothing indeed Madam," returned my son, "you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will." "But are you sure," still repeated she, "that the letter is from himself and that he is really so happy?" — "Yes, Madam," replied he, "it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family!" — "Then I thank providence," cried she, "that my last letter to him has miscarried." "Yes, my dear," continued she, turning to me, "I will now confess, that tho' the hand of heaven is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger, I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avenge our cause. But thanks be to him that directs all things, it has miscarried, and I am at rest." "Woman," cried I, "thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more severe. Oh! what a tremendous gulph hast thou escaped, that would have buried both thee

hèe and him in endless ruin. Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. It has reserved that son to be the father and protector of my children when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stripped of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy and insensible of his afflictions; still kept in reserve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and sisters. But what sisters has he left, he has no sisters now, they are all gone, robbed from me, and I am undone." — "Father," interrupted my son, "I beg you will give me leave to read his letter, I know it will please you." "Upon which, with my permission, he read as follows:"

HONOURED SIR,

I have called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to cast it upon objects that are still more pleasing, my dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless groupe as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those faces with delight which never felt the stirring hand of ambition or distress! But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

Our regiment is countermanded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the colonel, who professes himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and after my first visit, I generally find myself received with increased respect upon re-

peating it. 'I danced last night with lady G— and could I forget you know whom, I might be perhaps successful. But it is my fate still to remember others, while I am myself forgotten by most of my absent friends, and in the number, I fear, Sir, that I must consider you for I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia and Sophia too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a most violent passion with them: yet still, I know not how, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to their emotions. Then tell them, Sir, that after all I love them affectionately, and be assured I am my ever remaining

Your dutiful son

„In all our miseries,” cried I, „what thanks have we not to return, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer. Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the supporter of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him. May he keep their innocence from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour.“ I had scarce said these words, when a noise, like that of a tumult, seemed to proceed from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion on the wretch as he

approached me, but with horror when I found it was my own son — „My George! My George! and do I behold thee thus. Wounded! Fettered! Is this thy happiness! is this the manner you return to me! O that this sight could break my heart at once and let me die!“

„Where, Sir, is your fortitude?“ returned my son with an intrepid voice. „I must suffer, my life is forfeited, and let them take it.“

I tried to restrain my passions for a few minutes in silence, but I thought I should have died with the effort. — „O my boy, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it. In the moment that I thought thee blest, and prayed for thy safety, to behold thee thus again! Chained, wounded. And yet the death of the youthful is happy. But I am old, a very old man, and have lived to see this day. To see my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a wretched survivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever sunk a soul fall heavy upon the murderer of my children. May he live, like me, to see.“ —

„Hold, Sir,“ replied my son, „or I shall blush for thee. How, Sir, forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of heaven, and fling those curses upward that must soon descend to crush thy own grey head with destruction! No, Sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and resolution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my portion.“

„My child, you must not die: I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a pu-

nishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him."

"Mine, Sir," returned my son, "is, I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and sent him an order to meet me, which he answered, not in person, but by his dispatching four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and I fear desperately; but the rest made me their prisoner. The coward is determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable; I have sent a challenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon the statute x), I see no hopes of pardon. But I have often charmed me with your lessons of fortitude, let me now, Sir, find them in your example."

"And my son, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleasures it can produce. From this moment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes my son, I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide yours in the ascent, for we will take our flight together. I now see and am convinced you can expect no pardon here, and I can only exhort you to seek it at that greatest tribunal where we both shall shortly answer. But let us not

x) the first transgressor upon the statute; Goldsmich nimmt an, dass um die Zeit die Parliamentsakte erschienen, welche die Herausforderung für ein Kapitalverbrechen erklärte.

be niggardly in our exhortation, but let all our fellow prisoners have a share: good gaoler, let them be permitted to stand here, while I attempt to improve them." Thus saying, I made an effort to rise from my straw, but wanted strength; and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; I looked and saw that none were wanting, and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

CHAP. XXIX.

the equal dealings of providence demonstrated with regard to the happy and the miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched must be repaid the balance of their sufferings in the life hereafter.

My friends, my children, and fellow sufferers, when I reflect on the distribution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing left to wish for: but we daily see thousands who by suicide show us they have nothing left to hope. In this life then it appears that we cannot be entirely left; but yet we may be completely miserable.

Why man should thus feel pain, why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity, why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of

their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection, parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. On this subject providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

In this situation, man has called in the friendly assistance of philosophy, and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak: but religion comforts in an higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body, and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here, while the wretch that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of heaven. To religion then we must hold in every circumstance of life for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus to the fortunate,

religion holds out a continuance of bliss, to the wretched, a change from pain.

But though religion is very kind to all men, it has promised peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the sick, the naked, the houseless, the heavy-laden, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promises in our sacred law. The author of our religion every where professes himself the wretch's friend, and unlike the false ones of this world, bestows all his cares upon the forlorn. The unthinking have censured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never reflect that it is not in the power even of heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first, eternity is but a single blessing, since at most it but encreases what they already possess. To the latter it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly bliss hereafter.

But providence is in another respect kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thus makes the life after death more desirable, so it smoothes the passage thence. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrows lays himself quietly down, without possessions to regret, and but few ties to stop his departure; he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thus providence has given the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life, greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all

that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. 'And this superiority my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man's life; the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy y).

Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shows the equal dealings of heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. 'It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

These are therefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise.

The men who have the necessities of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Yes my friends we must be miserable no vain efforts of a refined imagination can soothe the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or ease to the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher from his couch of softness tell us that we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain! Death is flight, and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for if our reward be in this life alone, we are then indeed of all men the most miserable. When I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light that only serves to shew the horrors of the place, those shackles that tyranny has imposed, or crime made necessary; when I survey these emaciated looks, and hear those groans. O my friends, what a glorious exchange would, heaven be for these! To fly through regions unconfined as air, to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss, to carol over endless hymns of praise, to have no master to threaten or insult us but the form of goodness himself for ever in our eyes; when I think of these things, death becomes the messenger of very glad tidings; when I think of these things, his sharpest arrow becomes the staff of my support; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spurned away? kings in their palaces should groan for such

advantages; but we, humbled as we are, should yearn for them.

'And shall these things be ours? 'Ours they will certainly be if we but try for them; and what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. 'Only let us try for them, and they will certainly be ours, and what is still a comfort, shortly too; for if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration; as we grow older, the days seem to grow shorter, and our intimacy with time, ever lessens the perception of his stay. Then let us take comfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey's end; we shall soon lay down the heavy burthen laid by heaven upon us; and though death, the only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and like his horizon, still flies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxurious great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleasure on our sufferings below; when we shall be surrounded with all our friends, or such as deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unutterable, and still, to crown all, unending.

CHAP. XXX.

Happier prospects begin to appear. Let us be inflexible, and fortune will at last change in our favour.

When I had thus finished, and my audience was retired, the gaoler, who was one of the most humane of his profession, hoped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his duty, observing that he must be obliged to remove my son into a stronger cell, but that he should be permitted to revisit me every morning. I thanked him for his clemency, and grasping my boy's hand, bade him farewell, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

I again, therefore, laid me down, and one of my little ones sat by my bedside reading, when Mr. Jenkinson entering, informed me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a person about two hours before in a strange gentleman's company and that they had stopt at a neighbouring village for refreshment, and seemed as if returning to town. He had scarce delivered this news, when the gaoler came with looks of haste and pleasure, to inform me, that my daughter was found. Moses came running in a moment after, crying out that his sister Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend Mr. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and with looks almost wild with pleasure, ran to kiss me in a transport of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also

showed her pleasure. — „Here, Papá,” cried the charming girl, „here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety“. — A kiss from M^r. Burchell whose pleasure seemed even greater than her interrupted what she was going to add.

„Ah, M^r. Burchell,” cried I, „this is but a wretched habitation you now find us in; and we are now very different from what you last saw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed to behold your face; yet I hope you will forgive me, as I was deceived by this base ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask of friendship, has undone me.“

„It is impossible,” replied M^r. Burchell, „that I should forgive you, as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your delusion then, and as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it!“

„It was ever my conjecture,” cried I, „that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. But tell me, my dear child, how hast thou been relieved, or who the ruffians were that carried thee away?“

„Indeed, Sir,” replied she, „as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For as my Mamma and I were walking out, he came behind us, and almost before I could call for help, forced me into the post-chaise, and in an instant the horses drove away. I met several on the road, to whom I cried out for assistance; but they disregarded my entreaties. In the mean time the ruffian himself fled

every art to hinder me from crying out; he lattered and threatened by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent, he intended no harm. In the mean time I had broken the canvas z) that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive at some distance but your old friend Mr. Burchell, walking along with his usual swiftness, with the great stick for which we used so much to ridicule him. As soon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by name; and entreated his help. I repeated my exclamations several times, upon which, with a very loud voice, he bid the postillion stop; but the boy took no notice, but drove on with still greater speed. I now thought he could never overtake us, when in less than a minute I saw Mr. Burchell come running up by the side of the horses, and with one blow knock the postillion to the ground. The horses when he was fallen soon tipped of themselves, and the ruffian stepping out, with oaths and menaces drew his sword, and ordered him at his peril to retire; but Mr. Burchell running up, shivered his sword to pieces, and then pursued him for near a quarter of a mile; but he made his escape. I was at this time come out myself, willing to assist my deliverer; but he soon returned to me in triumph. The postillion, who was recovered, was going to make his escape too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him at his peril to mount again, and drive back to town. Finding it impossible to resist, he reluctantly com-

z) canvas, der Schirm oder Vorhang, welcher in einigen Kutschen hinter den Glasern befindlich ist, und auch zuweilen allein aufgezogen wird.

plied, though the wound he had received seemed, to me at least, to be dangerous. He continued to complain of the pain as we drove along, so that he at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion, who, at my request, exchanged him for another at an inn where we called on our return."

"Welcome, then," cried I, "my child, and thou her gallant deliverer, a thousand welcomes. Tho' our cheer is but wretched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a recompence she is yours, if you can stoop to an alliance with a family so poor as mine, take her, obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine. And let me tell you, Sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been celebrated for beauty it is true, but that is not my meaning, I give you up a treasure in her mind."

"But I suppose, Sir," cried Mr. Burchell, "that you are apprized of my circumstances, and of my incapacity to support her as she deserves?"

"If your present objection," replied I, "be meant as an evasion of my offer, I desist: but I know no man so worthy to deserve her as you: and if I could give her thousands, and thousands bought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice."

To all this his silence alone seemed to give a mortifying refusal, and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the next inn, to which being answered in the affirmative,

he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon such short notice. He bespoke also a dozen ^{a)} of their best wine; and some cordials for me. Adding, with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once ^{b)}, and though in a prison, asserted he was never better disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance with preparations for dinner, a table was lent us by the gaoler, who seemed remarkably assiduous, the wine was disposed in order, and two very well-dressed dishes were brought in.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's melancholy situation, and we all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful, the circumstances of my unfortunate son broke through all efforts to dissimble; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth by relating his misfortunes, and wishing that he might be permitted to share with us in this little interval of satisfaction. After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, I requested also that Mr. Jenkinson, a fellow prisoner, might be admitted, and the gaoler granted my request with an air of unusual submission. The clanking of my son's irons was no sooner heard along the passage, than his sister ran impatiently to meet him; while Mr. Burchell, in the mean time, asked me if my son's name were George; to which replying in the affir-

a) a dozen, *ein Dutzend*, nämlich: *Flaschen*.

b) to stretch a little for once, *sich einmal ein wenig ausdehnen*, d. h. einmal etwas darauf gehen lassen.

mative, he still continued silent. 'As soon as my boy entered the room, I could perceive he regarded Mr. Burchell with a look of astonishment and reverence. „Come on," cried I, my son, though we are fallen very low, yet providence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxation from pain. Thy sister is restored to us, and there is her deliverer: to that brave man it is that I am indebted for yet having a daughter; give him, my boy, the hand of friendship, he deserves our warmest gratitude."

My son seemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still continued fixed at respectful distance. — „My dear brother," cried his sister, „why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other."

He still continued his silence and astonishment, till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and assuming all his native dignity, desired my son to come forward. Never before had I seen any thing so truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, says a certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my son for some time with a superior air, „I again find," said he, „unthinking boy, that the same crime." — But here he was interrupted by one of the gaoler's servants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and several attendants, sent his respects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he should think proper

be waited upon. — „Bid the fellow wait,“
 said our guest, „till I shall have leisure to
 receive him;“ and then turning to my son,
 I again find, Sir,“ proceeded he, „that you
 are guilty of the same offence for which you
 once had my reproof;“, and for which the law
 is now preparing its justest punishments. You
 imagine, perhaps, that a contempt for your
 own life, gives you a right to take that of
 another; but where, Sir, is the difference
 between a duellist who hazards a life of no
 value, and the murderer who acts with greater
 cruelty? Is it any diminution of the game-
 ster's fraud when he alleges that he has staked
 counter?“

„Alas, Sir,“ cried I, „whoever you are,
 pity the poor misguided creature; for what
 he has done was in obedience to a deluded
 mother, who in the bitterness of her resentment
 required him upon her blessing to avenge her
 wrong. Here, Sir, is the letter, which
 will serve to convince you of her imprudence,
 and diminish his guilt.“

He took the letter, and hastily read it over.
 „His,“ said he, „though not a perfect excuse,
 such a palliation of his fault, as induces
 me to forgive him. And now, Sir,“ con-
 tinued he, kindly taking my son by the hand,
 „see you are surprised at finding me here;
 I have often visited prisons upon occasions
 interesting. I am now come to see justice
 done to a worthy man, for whom I have the
 most sincere esteem. I have long been a dis-
 tinguished spectator of your father's benevolence.
 I have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect

uncontaminated by flattery, and have received that happiness that courts could not give, from the amusing simplicity round his fireside. My nephew has been apprised of my intentions of coming here, and I find is arrived; it would be wronging him and you to condemn him without examination: if there be injury, there shall be redress; and this I may say without boasting, that none have ever taxed the injustice of Sir William Thornhill."

We now found the personage, whom we had so long entertained as an harmless amusing companion was no other than the celebrated Sir William Thornhill, to whose virtues and singularities scarce any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom senates listened with applause, and whom parliaments heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who a few moments before thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

"Ah, Sir," cried my wife, with a piteous aspect, "how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness; the slights you receive from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house, and the jokes which I audaciously threw out, these jokes, Sir, fear can never be forgiven."

"My dear good lady," returned he with a smile, "if you had your joke, I had my answer. I'll leave it to all the company if mine were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know

ò bódý w hòm 'I á m díspòsèd tò bè á ng rý w íth
: prè sènt bú t hè fèllòw w hò sò frí gh tèd mý
t tle gírl hèrè. 'I há d nò t èvèn tí m e tò ex á m í n e
í e r á s c á l's pèr sòn sò á s tò dè s c r í b e h í m í n á n
á vèr t í sè m e n t. C á n yòu t èll m è, Sòph í a, mý
é a r, w hèt h èr yòu shòul d k nòw h í m á g á i n? "

„Indèèd, Sír,“ r èpl í ed shè, „'I c á n't bè
ó s t í t í v e; y èt nòw 'I r ècòll èct hè há d á l á r g e
á r k ó vèr ó n e ó f h í s èy e bròw s.“ „'I á l k
á r d on, M á d a m,“ í n t e r r u p t e d J èn k í n s on, w hò
á s bý, „bú t bè sò gòòd á s tò í n fòr m m è í f
í e fèllòw wòrè h í s òw n r èd h á i r? “ — „Y ès,
t h í n k sò,“ c r í ed Sòph í a. — „A n d dí d yòu r
ó n o u r,“ cònt í n u e d hè, t ú r n í n g tò Sír W í l l í a m,
ó b s èr v e t h è l èn g t h ó f h í s l èg s? “ — „'I c á n't
b è s ú r e ó f t h e í r l èn g t h,“ c r í ed t h è B á r on e t,
bú t 'I á m cònv í c e d ó f t h e í r s w í f t n e s s; fòr hè
á t - r á n m è, w h í c h í s w h á t 'I t hòu gh t fèw
m èn í n t h è k í n g d o m còul d h á v e d ó n e.“ —
P l e á s e yòu r h ó n o u r,“ c r í ed J èn k í n s on, „'I
nòw t h è m á n: í t í s c èr t á i n lý t h è s á m e; t h è
f á s t r ú n n e r í n 'E n g l a n d, hè h á s b e á t e n P í n -
á r e d) ó f N e w c á s t l e e); T í m o t h y B a x t e r í s h í s
á m e. 'I k nòw h í m p èr f e c t lý, á n d t h è v èrý
f á c e ó f h í s r e t r e á t t h í s mò m e n t, 'I f yòu r
ó n o u r w í l l b í d M' r. g á o l e r l èt t wò ó f h í s m èn
w í t h m è, 'I' l l e n g á g e tò p r o d ú c e h í m tò
m é í n á n hòu r á t f á r t h e s t.“ U p ó n t h í s t h è
g á o l e r w á s c á ll e d, w hò í n s t á n t lý á p p e á r í n g, Sír
W í l l í a m d e m á n d e d í f hè k n e w h í m. „Y ès,
P l e á s e yòu r h ó n o u r,“ r èpl í ed t h è g á o l e r, „'I
k nòw Sír W í l l í a m T h ó r n h í l l w èll, á n d èv èrý

d) Pinwire, *vermuthlich ein zu seiner Zeit berühmter Fußgänger.*

e) Newcastle, *Hauptstadt von Northumberland; auch führet diesen Namen ein Marktflecken in Staffordshire.*

bódy thát knòws ány thíng óf hím, wíll desíre tó knòw mòre óf hím.“ — „Wéll thén,“ sáid the Báronet, „mý request ís, thát yóu wíll permít thís mán ánd twó óf yóur sérvánts tó gò upón á mésságe bý mý áuthórítý, ánd ás I ám ín the còmmíssíon óf the pèáce f) I under-táke tó secúre yóu.“ — „Yóur pròmise ís súf-fícíent,“ replíed the óther, „ánd yóu máy á á mínute's wárning g) sénd them óver 'Englánd whenever yóur hónour h) thínks fít.“

In pursúance óf the gáoler's còmplíáncé Jénkínsón wás díspáched ín séárch óf Tímóthy Báxter, wíle wé wére ámúsed wíth the áff-áduítý óf óur yóúngést boy Bíll, whó hád jást còme ín ánd clímbed úp tó Sír Wíllíam's neck ín órder tó kíss hím. Hís móther wás ímmé-díately góíng tó chástíse hís famíliáritý, büt the wórtthy mán prévented hér; ánd táking the chíld, áll rággéd ás hé wás, upón hís knee, „Wát, Bíll, yóu chúbby rògue,“ críed hé, „dó yóu remémber yóur óld fríend Búrchel? ánd Díck tóo, mý hónést vétérán, áre yóu hère, yóu sháll fínd I háve nótt fórgót yóu.“ Sò sáying, hé gáve éách á lárgé píeçe óf gínger-bréád, wích the póor féllóws éát vèry héártly, ás they hád gót thát mórníng büt á vèry scárrý bréákfast.

Wé nów láte dówn tó dínnér, wích wás álmóست còld, büt prévíóusly, mý árm stíll cònt

f) the commission of peace, *das Amt eines Friedensrichters* (s. S. 106.).

g) at a minute's warning, *wenn ich es nur eine Minute vorher weiß.*

h) Your honour, *eine gewöhnliche Anrede geringer Personen gegen Höhere, die eben nicht nur edlen Sprachs gehört.*

inuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary who lived in the place, my arm was relieved, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner by the gaoler himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had all dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear in order to vindicate his innocence and honour, with which request the Baronet complied, and directed Mr. Thornhill to be introduced.

CHAP. XXXI.

former benevolence now repaid with unexpected interest.

Mr. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. „Nò fawning, Sir, at present,” cried the Baronet, with a look of severity, „the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here I only see complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and treachery. How is it, Sir that this poor man, whom I know you professed a friendship, used thus hardly? His daughter vilely seduced, as a recompence for his hospitality, and himself thrown into a prison perhaps but resenting the insult? His son too, whom you used to face as a man” —

„It is possible, Sir,” interrupted his nephew, „that my uncle could object that as a crime, which his repeated instructions alone have persuaded me to avoid.”

„Your rebuke,” cried Sir William, „just; you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done; my brother indeed was so foul of honour; but thou — yes you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation.”

„And I hope,” said his nephew, „that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, Sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amusement; thus what was levety, scandal called by a harsher name; and it was reported that I had debauched her. I waited on her father in person, willing to clear the thing to his satisfaction, and he received me only with insult and abuse. As for the rest; with regard to his being here, my attorney and steward can best inform you, as I commit the management of business entirely to them. If he has contracted debts and is unwilling or ever unable to pay them, it is their business to proceed in this manner, and I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most legal means of redress.”

„If this,” cried Sir William, „be as you have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable in your offence; and though your conduct might have been more generous in not suffering that gentleman to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least equitable.”

„Hè cannot contradict à single particular,” replied the Squire, „I defy him tò do sò, and éveral óf my servants áre ready tò attest what I say.” „Thus, Sir,” continued hè finding thát I wás silent, fór in fáct I could nótr contradict him, „thus, Sir, my òwn innocence s vindicated, bútr thò' át your entreaty I ám ready tò forgive this gentleman évery óther offence, yet his attempts tò lessen mè in your esteèm, excíte à resentment thát I cannot góvern: 'And this tòò át à time when his sòn wás áctually preparing tò take áway my life; this, I say, wás súch guílt, thát I ám determined tò lét the láw take its còurse. I háve hère the challenge thát wás sent mè, and two wítnesses tò próve ít; óne óf my servants háv been wóunded dàngerously, and éven thóugh my úncle himself should dissuáde mè, which I knów hè will nótr, yet I wíll seè públic jústice dónè, and hè sháll súffer fór ít.”

„Thóu mónster,” cried my wífe, „hást thóu nótr hád véngèance énóugh alréady, bútr múst my póor boy feél thy crúelty? I hòpe thát good Sir William wíll protéct ús, fór my sòn is ás innocent ás à child; I ám sûre hè is, and néver díd hárm tò mán.”

Mádam,” replied the good mán, „your wíshes fór his sáfety áre nótr gréater thán míne; bútr I ám sórry tò find his guílt tòó pláin; and if my néphew persísts.” — Bútr the appèarance óf Jénkinson and the gáoler's two servants nów called óff óur atténtion, who éntered, háling ín à táll mán, véry genteelly dréssed, tánd ánswèring the descriptiòn alréady gíven óf the rússian who hád cárríed óff my dàughter. — „Hère,” cried Jénkinson, pulling

him in, „here we have him; and if ever there was a candidate for Tyburn i) this is one.“

The moment M^r. Thornhill perceived the prisoner, and Jenkinson, who had him in custody, he seemed to shrink back with terror. His face became pale with conscious guilt, and he would have withdrawn; but Jenkinson, who perceived his design, stopped him. — „What Squire,“ cried he, „are you ashamed of your two old acquaintances, Jenkinson and Baxter? but this is the way that all great men forget their friends, though I am resolved we will not forget you.“ „Our prisoner, please your honour,“ continued he, turning to Sir William, „has already confessed all. This is the gentleman reported to be so dangerously wounded. He declares that it was M^r. Thornhill who first put him upon this affair, that he gave him the cloaths he now wears to appear like a gentleman, and furnished him with the post-chaise. The plan was laid between them that he should carry off the young lady to a place of safety, and that there he should threaten and terrify her; but M^r. Thornhill was to come in the mean time, as if by accident, to her rescue, and that they should fight a while, and then he was to run off, by which M^r. Thornhill would have the better opportunity of gaining her affections himself under the character of her defender.“

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed by a

i) Tyburn, Name des ehemaligen Gerichtsplatzes in London; gegenwärtig werden die Missethäter vor dem Gefängnisse von Newgate in der Old Bailey hingerichtet.

nore circumstantial account; concluding, that Mr. Thornhill had often declared to him that he was in love with both sisters at the same time.

„Heavens,” cried Sir William, „what a ripper have I been fostering in my bosom! And so fond of public justice too as he seemed to be. But he shall have it; secure him, Mr. Gaoler — yet hold, I fear there is no legal evidence to detain him.”

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences against him, but that his servants should be examined. — „Your servants!” replied Sir William, „wretch, call them yours no longer: but come let us hear what those fellows have to say, let his butler be called.”

When the butler was introduced, he soon perceived by his former master's looks that all his power was now over. „Tell me,” cried Sir William sternly, „have you ever seen your master and that fellow dressed up in his cloaths in company together?” „Yes, please your honour,” cried the Butler, „a thousand times; he was the man that always brought him his ladies.” — „How,” interrupted young Mr. Thornhill, „this to my face!” — „Yes,” replied the butler, „or to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thornhill, I never either loved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of my mind.” — „Now then,” cried Jenkinson, „tell his honour whether you know any thing of me.” — „I can't say,” replied the butler, „that I know much good of you. The night that gentleman's laughter was deluded to our house, you were

one of them." — „Sò then," cried Sir William, „I find you have brought a very fine witness to prove your innocence; thou stain to humanity! to associate with such wretches." (But continuing his examination) „You tell me, Mr. Butler, that this was the person who brought him this old gentleman's daughter." — „Nò, please your honour," replied the Butler, he did not bring her, for the Squire himself undertook that business; but he brought the priest that pretended to marry them." — „That is but too true," cried Jenkinson, „I cannot deny it, that was the employment assigned me, and I confess it to my confusion."

„Good heavens," exclaimed the Baronet, „how every new discovery of his villainy alarms me. All his guilt is now too plain, and I find his present prosecution was dictated by rancour, cowardice, and revenge; at my request, Mr. Gaoler, set this young officer, now your prisoner, free, and trust to me for the consequences. I'll make it my business to set the affair in a proper light to my friend the magistrate who has committed him. But where is the unfortunate young lady herself? let her appear to confront this wretch; I long to know by what arts he has seduced her. Entreat her to come in. Where is she?"

„Ah, Sir," said I, „that question stings me to the heart: I was once indeed happy in a daughter, but her miseries" — Another interruption here prevented me; for who should make her appearance but Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was next day to have been married to Mr. Thornhill. Nothing could equal her surprise at seeing Sir William and his nephew here before her; for her arrival was quite

accidental. 'It happened that she and the old gentleman her father were passing through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had insisted that her nuptials with Mr. Thornhill should be consummated at her house; but stopping for refreshment, they put up at an inn at the other end of the town. It was there from the window that the young lady happened to observe one of my little boys playing in the street, and instantly sending a footman to bring the child to her, she learnt from him some account of our misfortunes; but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the impropriety of going to a prison to visit us, yet they were ineffectual; she desired the child to conduct her, which he did, and it was thus she surprised us at a juncture so unexpected.

Nor can I go on, without a reflection on these accidental meetings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprise but upon some extraordinary occasion. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not owe every pleasure and convenience of our lives! How many seeming accidents must unite before we can be clothed or fed. The peasant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some moments, while my charming pupil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which gave new finishings to her beauty. „Indeed, my dear Mr. Thornhill,” cried she to the Squire, who she supposed was come here to

succour and not to oppress us, „I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a family so dear to us both; you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old master here, whom I shall ever esteem, as you can. But I find that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in doing good in secret.“

„Hæ find pleasure in doing good!“ cried Sir William, interrupting her. „No, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he is. You see in him, Madam, as complete a villain as ever disgraced humanity. A wretch, who after having deluded this poor man's daughter, after plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison, and the eldest son into fetters, because he had courage to face his betrayer. And give me leave, Madam, now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embraces of such a monster.“

„O goodness!“ cried the lovely girl, „how have I been deceived! Mr. Thornhill informed me for certain that this gentleman's eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new-married lady.“

„My sweetest Miss,“ cried my wife, „he has told you nothing but falsehoods. My son George never left the kingdom, nor ever was married. Though you have forsaken him, he has always loved you too well to think of any body else; and I have heard him say he would die a bachelor for your sake.“ She then proceeded to expatiate upon the sincerity of her son's passion, she set his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light, from thence she
 „a rapid digression to the Squire's de-

baucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

„Good heavens!“ cried Miss Wilmot, how very near have I been to the brink of ruin! But how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Ten thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me! He had at last art enough to persuade me that my promise to the only man I esteemed was no longer binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous!“

But by this time my son was freed from the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dressed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now therefore entered, handsomely dressed in his regimentals and, without vanity, (for I am above it) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military dress. As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a modest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the eloquence of his mother had wrought in his favour. But no decorums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real sensations of her heart, for having forgotten her former promise and having suffered herself to be seduced by an impostor. My son appeared amazed at her condescension, and could scarce believe it real. — „Sure, Madam,“ cried he, this is but delusion! I can never have merited this! To be blest thus is to be too happy.“

— „Nò, Sir,” replied she, „I have been deceived, basely deceived, else nothing could have ever made me unjust to my promise. You know my friendship, you have long known it; but forget what I have done, and as you once had my warmest vows of constancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assured that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she shall never be another's.” — „And no other's you shall be,” cried Sir William, „if I have any influence with your father.”

This hint was sufficient for my son Moses, who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had happened. But in the mean time the Squire perceiving that he was on every side undone, and finding that no hopes were left from flattery or dissimulation, concluded that his wisest way would be to turn and face his pursuers. Thus laying aside all shame, he appeared the open hardy villain. „I find then,” cried he, „that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me.” „You shall know, Sir,” turning to Sir William, „I am no longer a poor, dependant upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune, are signed, and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other.”

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was sensible of the justice of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the mar-

riage articles himself. Miss Wilmot therefore perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my son, she asked if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him. „Though fortune,” said she, „is out of my power, at least I have my hand to give.”

„And that, Madam,” cried her real lover, „was indeed all that you ever had to give; at least all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that’s happy, your want of fortune this moment encreases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my sweet girl of my sincerity.”

Mr. Wilmot now entering, he seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter had just escaped, and readily consented to a dissolution of the match. But finding that her fortune, which was secured to Mr. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear his being a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daughter’s fortune was worinwood. He sat therefore for some minutes employed in the most mortifying speculations, till Sir William attempted to lessen his anxiety. — „I must confess, Sir,” cried he, „that your present disappointment does not entirely displease me. Your immoderate passion for wealth is now justly punished. But though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a competence sufficient to give content. Here you see an honest young soldier, who is willing to take her without fortune; they have long loved each other, and for the friendship I bear his father, my interest shall not be wanting in his promò-

tion. Leave then that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance."

"Sir William," replied the old gentleman, "be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young gentleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank heaven, some fortune left, and your promise will make it something more. Only let my old friend here (meaning me) give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he should come to his fortune, and I am ready this night to be the first to join them together."

"As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promise of making the settlement he required, which, to one who had such little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore the satisfaction of seeing them fly into each other's arms in a transport. "After all my misfortunes," cried my son George, "to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever have presumed to hope for. To be possessed of all that's good, and after, such an interval of pain! My warmest wishes could never rise so high!" — "Yes, my George," returned his lovely bride, "now let the wretch take my fortune, since you are happy without it, so am I. O what an exchange have I made from the basest of men to the dearest best! — Let him enjoy our fortune, I now can be happy even in indigence." — "And I promise you," cried the Squire, with a malicious grin; "that I shall be very happy with what you desire." — "Hold, hold, Sir," cried Jenkinson, "there

„there are two words to that bargain. 'As for that lady's fortune, Sir, you shall never touch a single stiver of it.' „Pray your honour," continued he to Sir William, „can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another?" — „How can you make such a simple demand?" replied the Baronet, „undoubtedly he cannot." — „I am sorry for that," cried Jenkinson; „for as this gentleman and I have been old fellow sporters, I have a friendship for him. But I must declare, well as I love him, that his contract is not worth a tobacco stopper, for he is married already." — „You lie, like a rascal," returned the 'Squire, who seemed roused by this insult; „I never was legally married to any woman." — „Indeed, begging your honour's pardon," replied the other, „you were; and I hope you will show a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife, and if the company restrains their curiosity a few minutes, they shall see her." — So saying he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design. — „Ay let him go," cried the 'Squire; „whatever else I may have done I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs."

„I am surprised," said the Baronet, „what he fellow can intend by this. Some low piece of humour, I suppose!" — „Perhaps, Sir," replied I, „he may have a more serious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gentleman has laid to seduce innocence, perhaps some one more artful than he self has been found able to deceive him. When we consider what numbers he has ruined,

how many parents now feel with anguish
 the infamy and the contamination which he
 has brought into their families, it would not
 surprise me if some one of them. — Amaze-
 ment! do I see my lost daughter! Do I hold
 her! It is, it is my life, my happiness. I
 thought thee lost, my Olivia; yet still I hold
 thee — and still thou shalt live to bless me.
 The warmest transports of the fondest lover
 were not greater than mine when I saw him
 introduce my child, and held my daughter in
 my arms, whose silence only spoke her rap-
 tures. „And art thou returned to me, my dar-
 ling.“ „cried I, to be my comfort in age!“ —
 „That she is,“ cried Jenkinson, „and make
 much of her, for she is your own honoura-
 ble child, and as honest a woman as any in
 the whole room, let the other be who she will.
 'And as for you 'Squire, as sure as you stand
 there, this young lady is your lawful wedded
 wife. 'And to convince you that I speak
 (nothing but truth, here is the licence by which
 you were married together.“ — So saying, he
 put the licence into the Baronet's hands, who
 read it, and found it perfect in every respect.
 „And now, gentleman,“ continued he, „I find
 you are surprised at all this; but a few words
 will explain the difficulty. That there 'Squire
 of renown, for whom I have a great friend-
 ship, but that's between ourselves, has often
 employed me in doing odd little things for
 him. Among the rest, he commissioned me to
 procure him a false licence and a false priest;
 in order to deceive this young lady. But as
 I was very much his friend, what did I do
 but went and got a true licence and a true
 priest, and married them both as fast as the

15th could make them^k). Perhaps you'll think it was generosity that made me do all this. But no: — to my shame I confess it, my only design was to keep the licence and let the Squire know that I could prove it upon him whenever I thought proper, and so make him come down whenever I wanted money." A burst of pleasure now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy reached even to the common room, wherethe prisoners themselves sympathized,

'And shook their chains

'In transport and rude harmony.

Happiness was expanded upon every face, and even Olivia's cheek seemed flushed with pleasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends and fortune at once, was a rapture sufficient to stop the progress of decay and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps among all there was not one who felt sincerer pleasure than I. Still holding the dear - loved child in my arms, I asked my heart if these transports were not delusion. „How could you," cried I, turning to M^r. Jenkinson, „how could you add to my miseries by the story of her death? But it matters not; my pleasure at finding her again, is more than a recompence for her pain."

„As to your question," replied Jenkinson, that is easily answered. I thought the only probable means of freeing you from prison, was by submitting to the Squire, and consen-

^k) as fast as the cloth could make them, so fest als das Tuch (d. h. der Geistliche) sie binden kann; cloth nämlich wird eben so zur Bezeichnung der Geistlichen, wie robe zu der der Rechtsgelehrten gebraucht.

ting to his marriage with the other young lady. But these you had vowed never to grant while your daughter was living, there was therefore no other method to bring things to bear but by persuading you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit opportunity of undeceiving you till now."

"In the whole assembly now there only appeared two faces that did not glow with transport. Mr. Thornhill's assurance had entirely forsaken him: he now saw the gulph of infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was going to spurn him away, but at my request he raised him, and after pausing a few moments. "Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude," cried he, "deserve no tenderness: yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken, a bare competence shall be supplied, to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine, and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extraordinary supplies for the future." He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Baronet prevented it by bidding him not to aggravate his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to choose one such as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

"As soon as he left us, Sir William very politely stepped up to his new niece with a smile

and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife too kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia; who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. „I think now,” cried he, with a smile, „that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. You are sensible, Sir, continued he, turning to me, of the obligations we both owe Mr. Jenkinson, and it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune, and upon this I am sure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? Will you have him?” — My poor girl seemed almost sinking into her mother’s arms at the hideous proposal — „Have him, Sir!” cried she faintly. „No, Sir, never.” — What,” cried he again, „not have Mr. Jenkinson, your benefactor, a handsome young fellow, with five hundred pounds and good expectations!” — „I beg, Sir,” returned she, scarce able to speak, „that you’ll desist, and not make me so very wretched.” — „Was ever such obstinacy known,”

cried he again, „to refuse a man whom the family has such infinite obligations to, who has preserved your sister, and who has five hundred pounds! What not have him! — „No, Sir, never,” replied she, angrily, „I’d sooner die first.” — „If that be the case then,” cried he, „if you will not have him — I think I must have you myself.” And so saying, he caught her to his breast with ardour. „My loveliest, my most sensible of girls,” cried he, „how could you ever think your own Burchill could deceive you, or that Sir William Thornhill could ever cease to admire a mistress that loved him for himself alone? I have for some years sought for a woman, who a stranger to my fortune could think that I had merit as a man. After having tried in vain, even amongst the pert and the ugly, how great at last must be my rapture to have made a conquest over such sense and such heavenly beauty.” Then turning to Jenkinson, „As I cannot, Sir, part with this young lady myself, for she has taken a fancy to the cut of my face, all the recompence I can make is to give you her fortune, and you may call upon my steward to morrow for five hundred pounds.” Thus we had all our compliments to repeat, and Lady Thornhill underwent the same round of ceremony that her sister had done before. In the mean time Sir William’s gentleman appeared to tell us that the equipages were ready to carry us to the inn, where every thing was prepared for our reception. My wife and I led the van, and left those gloomy mansions of sorrow. The generous Baronet ordered forty pounds to be distributed among the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, induced by this example, gave half

that sum. We were received below by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my honest parishioners, who were among the number. They attended us to our inn, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, and coarser provisions distributed in great quantities among the populace.

After supper, as my spirits were exhausted by the alternation of pleasure and pain which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw, and leaving the company in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I found myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the giver of joy as well as of sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

CHAP. XXXII.

The conclusion.

The next morning as soon as I awaked, I found my eldest son sitting by my bedside, who came to encrease my joy with another turn of fortune in my favour. First having released me from the settlement that I had made the day before in his favour, he let me know that my merchant who had failed in town was arrested at Antwerp¹⁾, and there had given up effects to a much greater amount than what was due to his creditors. My boy's generosity pleased me almost as much as this unlooked for good fortune. But I had some doubts

1) Antwerp, Antwerpen, Stadt im ehemaligen Herzogthum Brabant.

whether I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my son was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, I might accept his offer without any hesitation. His business, however, was to inform me that as he had the night before sent for the licences m), and expected them every hour, he hoped that I would not refuse my assistance in making all the company happy that morning. A footman ént red while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned, and as I was by this time ready, I went down, where I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very solemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. I told them of the grave, becoming and sublime deportment they should assume upon this mystical occasion; and read them two homilies n) and a thesis of my own composing, in order to prepare them. Yet they still seemed perfectly refractory and ungo-

m) Unter licences scheinen hier die Erlaubnisscheine zur Heirath verstanden zu seyn, welche das Bischofliche Gericht denen ertheilt, die sich nicht, der gewöhnlichen Sitte gemäß, im Kirchspiele drei Sonntage nâch einander anbieten lassen wollen. Sie müssen dieselben dem Prediger vorzeigen, der sie, ohne dieselben, nicht zu trauen befugt ist. (Man sehe Wendeborn, Theil 3, S. 125. und Kùttner's Beiträge, 1ster Stùck, S. 117.)

n) Die Homilien sind Aufsätze, welche ursprünglich von den Englischen Reformatoren für diejenigen Geistlichen aufgesetzt wurden, welche nicht selbst eine Predigt machen konnten. Sie sind größtentheils moralischen

vernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forsaken them, and I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my son's bride warmly insisted, that Lady^o) Thornhill, (that was to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as I stood all this time with my book ready, I was at last quite tired of the contest, and shutting it, „I perceive,“ cried I, „that none of you have a mind to be married, and I think we had as good go back again;“ for I suppose there will be no business done here to-day.“ — This at once reduced them to reason. The Baronet and his Lady were first married, and then my son and his lovely partner.

I had previously that morning given orders that a coach should be sent for my honest neighbour Flamborough and his family; by which means, upon our return to the inn, we had the pleasure of finding the two Miss Flamboroughs alighted before us. Mr. Jenkinson gave his hand to the eldest, and my son Moses let up the other; (and I have since

Inhalts, und enthalten zum Theil vortreffliche Sachen. Uebrigens ist ein Englischer Geistlicher eigentlich nicht verpflichtet, selbst Predigten auszuarbeiten; er kann sich statt derselben jener Homilien bedienen, wiewohl dieses selten geschieht.

o) Lady, Titel der Gemahlinnen der Ritter.

found that he has taken a real liking to the girl, and my consent and bounty he shall have whenever he thinks proper to demand them). We were no sooner returned to the inn, but numbers of my parishioners, hearing of my success, came to congratulate me, but among the rest were those who rose to rescue me, and whom I formerly rebuked with such sharpness. I told the story to Sir William, my son-in-law, who went out and reproved them with great severity; but finding them quite disheartened by his harsh reproof, he gave them half a guinea apiece to drink his health and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dressed by M^r. Thornhill's cook. And it may not be improper to observe with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides in quality of companion at a relation's house, being very well liked and seldom sitting at the side-table, except when there is no room at the other; for they make no stranger of him p). His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits, and in learning to blow the French horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers him with regret; and she has even told me, though I make a great secret of it, that when he reforms she may be brought to relent. But to return, for I am not apt to digress thus, when we were to sit down to dinner q) our céremo-

p) they make no stranger of him, *sie machen keine Umstände mit ihm.*

q) Denn die Trauung war, der Englischen Sitte gemäß, in den kononischen Stunden; d. h. Vormittags zwischen

nies were going to be renewed. The question was whether my eldest daughter, as being a matron, should not sit above the two young brides, but the debate was cut short by my son George, who proposed, that the company should sit indiscriminately, every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excepting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly satisfied; as she expected to have had the pleasure of sitting at the head of the table and carving all the meat for the company. But notwithstanding this, it is impossible to describe our good humour. I can't say whether we had more wit amongst us now than usual, but I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. One jest I particularly remember. 'Old M^r. Wilmot drinking to Moses, whose head was turned another way, my son replied, „M^{id}am, I thank you.“ Upon which the old gentleman winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. As soon as dinner was over according to my old custom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by

acht und zwölf Uhr geschehen. Soll die Trauung im Hause oder ausser den kanonischen Stunden oder in der Fastenzeit geschehen, so gehört dazu eine eigne Erlaubniss (special licence), die bei dem Bischofe mit erheblichen Unkosten gesucht werden, und zu deren Erlangung man einen gewissen Rang haben muss. Man sehe Wendeborn am angeführten Orte.



their partners. 'I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for, all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity r).

r) A n h a n g.

Es wird dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn, nach beendigte Lektüre dieses Romans, die Schilderung zu lesen, welche in dem Journal London und Paris vom Jahr 1798 im zweiten Bande S. 12. von dem häuslichen Leben eines Englischen Landgeistlichen entworfen wird. „Ich lange diesen Augenblick, so schreibt der Verfasser, aus Somersetshire an, wo meine Frau mit einem unsrer kränklichen Kinder die heilenden Wasser in Bath und Bristol getrunken hat. Aber ehe ich Ihnen etwas von dieser reizenden Provinz, oder von dem Reichthum und Luxus der genannten Städte melde, muß ich Ihnen eine Predigerfamilie schildern, mit der ich in Verhältniß gekommen bin. — Sie werden mich nicht ungern anhören, wenn ich Ihnen versichere, Aehnlichkeiten mit dem Vicar of Wakefield in mein ehrlichen Freundes Hause wieder gefunden zu haben. Sein Haus (denn Sie müssen mich diesmal von aller Ordnung loszahlen) steht auf einer Anhöhe, und beherrscht einen herrlich begraßten Abhang; rechts sieht man im Herrenhaus hinter hohen Bäumen hervorglänzen; links ist ein dichter Buchen- und Ulmengang von der Predigers eigener Pflanzung, und hinter diesem sieht die einfache, altväterische, aber ich weiß nicht warum, mir höchst ehrwürdig scheinende Dorfkirche hervor, umgeben mit niedrigen, schlichten Grabhügeln, zwischen denen sich mit hin und wieder ein kleiner, mit biblischen Sprüchen gezielter Leichenstein erhebt. Sein Haus hat der Prediger, dem seine Frau etwas zur Mitgabe gebracht hat, gebaut, so daß es auf alle Bedürfnisse berechnet ist, die man auf dem Lande erwarben kann. Vorn ist ein Stall mit vier Reitpferden, eins für den Vater, eins für die älteste Tochter, die schöne Peggy, und die beiden andern für die rüstigsten Söhne. Denn die Kinder reiten fast täglich aus, theils nach der nahen Stadt, theils zu den Nachbarn, theils zu armen Eingepfarrten, denen sie Rath und Almosen bringen. Der Vater ist ein großer, schöner,

etwas völliger Mann, der das Herz auf der Zunge trägt und einen trefflichen Verstand hat. Diesen hat er in der grossen, erprobten Schule der alten Griechen und Römer gebildet, von denen er den Homer, den Euripides, den Horaz und Virgil beinah wörtlich weis. Jetzt hat er sechs Kinder, welche zusammen eine der schönsten Familien ausmachen, die ich je gesehen habe. Die älteste, Peggy, ein Mädchen von achtzehn Jahren, hat alle Reize ihrer sanften Mutter, und versteht neben den weiblichen Arbeiten nicht nur die Alten trefflich, macht lateinische und griechische Verse, sondern ist auch besonders in der vaterländischen Literatur bewandert, und dichtet so schon, daß sie, wenn ich nicht irre, über lang oder kurz unter den Dichtern der Nation mit Lobe auftreten wird. Seit kurzer Zeit hat sie bei Gelegenheit etlicher in der Stadt zugebrachter Wochen unsre Landessprache zu lesen angefangen, und spricht von Oberon, von Werthers Leiden, von Ifflands Jägern mit Entzücken. Ich wunderte mich, daß sie nicht Musik lernte: aber darüber entrüstete sich der Vater beinah, weil er glaubt, die Musik unsrer Zeit öffne der Empfindeley Thür und Thor, vergifte das Herz und morde die Zeit. Seine drei Söhne sind wahre männliche Schönheiten. Der älteste, Peter, hat sich den grossen Redner Eyskine zum Muster genommen, folgt ihm Schritt für Schritt, und denkt einst als Rechtsgelehrter ihm beizukommen. Täglich lernt er, nebst den mathematischen Wissenschaften, die er über alles liebt, ein Stück aus Demosthenes, Cicero u. s. w., und deklamirt etwas in der kleinen väterlichen Schule. Sein Bruder Wilhelm ist der Nimrod der Familie. Sobald seine Studien vorbei sind, nimmt er den Wanderstab und durchstreift die Gegend weit umher, reitet, jagt, fährt Schlitten, sucht Mineralien, und je unfreundlicher das Wetter draussen ist, desto lieber fliegt er aus. Selten ließt er in der Stube, immer im Walde. Ihn kennt jeder Bauer, und er weis genau, wie es um die Felder, das Vieh, das Wildpret und die Gehölze steht. Ihn schickte der Vater auf die Märkte. Er wird ein Oekonom. Der dritte, Ben (Benjamin), ist der schöne Geist, und, welches sonderbar dazu paßt, der Chemiker. Jetzt, wo die Soldatenwuth das ganze Land ergriffen hat, hat er seiner Satyre den Zügel schießen lassen, und ein artiges satyrisches Gedicht über die Heldenthaten der Miliz gemacht. Seine Talente sind noch im Entwickeln. Aber den Nicholson, Fourcroy, Kirwan, Lavoisier, Bergmann u. a. Chemiker ließt er mit grossem Eifer:

seine Mutter und Schwestern hadern oft mit ihm über die Gläser und Retorten, die er überall stehen hat, um Experimente zu machen; deswegen mäßt er die Köchin mit manchem Schilling bestechen, um ihn frei laboriren zu lassen. Marie, die jüngere Tochter, liebt zwar auch ihre Bücher und genießt die allgemeine Erziehung, aber ihr behagt die Wirthschaft am meisten, und sie weiß sich besonders viel mit ihrer Kocherei, Nätherei und der Art, das Feder- und Hausvieh gedeihlich zu ziehen. Der kleine Sohn ist das Hätschelchen der Familie, und wird von jedem in dem unterrichtet, was am nöthigsten zu seyn scheint. Aber wer erzieht denn die Kinder überhaupt? Bloß der würdige Vater. Unten hat er in eines Kellergeschoßes, dergleichen durch ganz England gewöhnlich sind, eine kleine Schulstube angelegt, welche mit Büchern, Charten, Planen, Bildern ausgestaffirt ist, und regelmäßig besucht wird. Weil der Vater außer der alten Literatur und drei neuern Sprachen seine Kinder weiter nichts lehren konnte, so schaffte er ihnen Bücher, aus denen sie ihren Durst nach Kenntnissen gestillt, und Mathematik, schöne Wissenschaften und andre allgemeinnützige Kenntnisse geschöpft haben. — Der Abend ist der allgemeinen Lektüre gewidmet. Hier werden die alten nie absterbenden Meisterstücke des Shakespeare, Young, Pope oder der Spectator, Johnson u. s. w. immer wieder und wieder gelesen. — Das kleine Vermögen, welches von der Mutter herrührt, erlaubt der Familie mancher Bequemlichkeiten; daher selten eine Woche vorbeigeht, in der nicht ein Freund einspräche, um unter dieser unschuldigen wohlgezogenen Familie einen Abend zuzubringen: drei Bettkammern sind deshalb immer für Fremde ledig. — Mittwachs kommt der Tanzmeister aus der Stadt, in welche der Vater seine Kinder auch zur Ballzeit nimmt. Alles dies schleift den Dorfvogt in etwas ab. — Der gute Prediger ist ein wahrer Vater seiner Pfarrkinder, und hat theils aus eigener Milde, theils durch milde Beiträge ein Armenhaus erbaut, wo die Dürftigen Arbeit, Kleidung und Unterhalt bekommen. — Sie sollten ihn nur des Sonntags in der Kirche sehen, wohin er sich allezeit mit seiner ganzen Familie versetzt, ehe noch die ganze Gemeinde erscheint. Die gereimten Psalmen, welche muscirt, d. h. hier auf dem Dorfe von einem Violoncell und einer Violine begleitet werden, erbaun mich mehr, als die Musik in Westminster, weil aller wahre tiefgefühlte Andacht athmet. — Dieses Kirchspiel ist weit und breit wegen seiner Frömmigkeit berühmt.

THE TRAVELLER,

AND

THE DESERTED VILLAGE

BY

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Vor Erinnerung.

Die deutsche Literatur ist vor kurzem durch Herrn Bürde mit einer vortrefflichen Uebersetzung der hier mitgetheilten Gedichte Goldsmith's, the Traveller and the deserted Village, beschenkt worden; sie führt den Titel: Das verlassene Dörfchen und der Reisende, aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt, Breslau 1802. — Eine Beurtheilung der Originale findet der Leser in der oben mitgetheilten Biographie unsers Dichters von Anderson.

I.

THE TRAVELLER

OR, A PROSPECT TO SOCIETY. 1765.

TO

THE REV. HENRY GOLDSMITH a).

Remote, unfriended, melancholy, flow,
Or by the lazy Scheld b), or wandering Po c);
Or onward, where the rude Carinthian d) boor
Against the houseless stranger shuts the door;

a) Henry Goldsmith. So hieß der Bruder unsers Dichters.

b) Die Schelde, ein bekannter Fluß, der sich an der ehemaligen Brabantischen Gränze in zwei Arme theilt, deren westlicher sich zwischen den Inseln Cadzand und Walchern, der östliche aber zwischen den Seeländischen Inseln Walchern und Schouwen in's Meer ergießt. — Das Beiwort lazy giebt ihr der Dichter wegen ihres nicht schnellen Laufs.

c) Der Po, der ansehnlichste Fluß Italiens, durchströmt in vielen Krümmungen (daher das Beiwort wandering) den nördlichen Theil dieses Landes, und ergießt sich in das Adriatische Meer.

d) Carinthian boor (und nicht Corinthian, wie selbst die meisten Englischen Ausgaben lesen), die Landleute im Herzogthum Kärnthen (lateinisch Carinthia). Es gränzt an das Venetianische.

Or where Campania's ^{e)} plain forsaken lies,
 A weary waste expanding to the skies;
 Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,
 My heart untravell'd fondly turns to thee:
 Still to my brother turns, with ceaseless pain,
 And drags at each remove a lengthening chain.

Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend,
 And round his dwelling guardian saints attend;
 Blest be that spot, where chearful guests retire
 To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire;
 Blest that abode, where want and pain repair,
 And every stranger finds a ready chair:
 Blest be those feasts with simple plenty crown'd,
 Where all the ruddy family around
 Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,
 Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale;
 Or press the bashful stranger to his food.
 And learn the luxury of doing good.

But me, not destin'd such delights to share,
 My prime of life in wandering spent and care:
 Impell'd, with steps unceasing, to pursue
 Some fleeting good, that mocks me with the view,
 That, like the circle bounding earth and skies,
 Allures from far, yet, as I follow, flies;
 My fortune leads to traverse realms alone.
 And find no spot of all the world my own.

Ev'n now, where Alpine solitudes ascend,
 I sit me down a pensive hour to spend;
 And, plac'd on high above the storm's career,
 Look downward where an hundred realms appear,
 Lakes, forests, cities, plains extending wide,
 The pomp of kings, the shepherd's humbler pride.

e) Campania. Der Dichter meint wohl nicht die Provinz dieses Namens im alten Italien, welche gegenwärtig Terra di Lavoro heisst, sondern den Theil des Kirchenstaats, welcher Campagna di Roma heisst, und schlecht angebaut ist.

When thus creation's charms around combine,
Amidst the store, should thankless pride repine?
Say, should the philosophic mind disdain
That good which makes each humbler bosom
vain?

Let school-taught pride dissemble all it can,
These little things are great to little man;
And wiser he, whose sympathetic mind
Exults in all the good of all mankind.
Ye glittering towns, with wealth and splendour
crown'd;

Ye fields, where summer spreads profusion round;
Ye lakes, whose vessels catch the busy gale;
Ye bending swains, that dress the flowery vale;
For me your tributary stores combine:
Creation's heir, the world, the world is mine.

As some lone miser, visiting his store,
Bends at his treasure, counts, recounts it o'er;
Hoards after hoards his rising raptures fill,
Yet still he sighs, for hoards are wanting still:
Thus to my breast alternate passions rise,
Leas'd with each good that Heav'n to man
supplies:

Yet oft a sigh prevails, and sorrows fall,
To see the hoard of human bliss so small;
And oft I wish, amidst the scene, to find
Some spot to real happiness consign'd,
Where my worn soul, each wandering hope
at rest,

May gather bliss to see my fellows blest.

But where to find that happiest spot below,
Who can direct, when all pretend to know?
The shudd'ring tenant of the frigid zone
Coldly proclaims that happiest spot his own;
He tells the treasures of his stormy seas,
And his long nights of revelry and ease;
The naked negro, panting at the line,

Boasts of his golden sands and palmy wine,
 Basks in the glare, or stems the tepid wave,
 And thanks his gods for all the good thy gave.
 Such is the patriot's boast, where'er we roam,
 His first, best country, ever is at home.
 And yet, perhaps, if countries we compare,
 And estimate the blessings which they share,
 Though patriots flatter, still shall wisdom find
 An equal portion dealt to all mankind;
 As different good, by art or nature given,
 To different nations makes their blessings even.

Nature: a mother, kind alike to all,
 Still grants her bliss at labour's earnest call;
 With food as well the peasant is supply'd
 On Idra's f) cliffs as Arno's g) shelvy side;
 And though the rocky crested summits frown,
 These rocks, by custom, turn to beds of down.
 From art more various are the blessings sent;
 Wealth, commerce, honour, liberty, content.
 Yet these each other's power so strong contend,
 That either seems destructive of the rest.
 Where wealth and freedom reign, contentment
 fails;

And honour sinks where commerce long prevails.
 Hence every state to one lov'd blessing prone,
 Conforms and models life to that alone.
 Each to the fav'rite happiness attends,
 And spurns the plan that aims at other ends:
 Till carried to excess in each domain,
 This fav'rite good begets peculiar pain.

f) Idra; vermuthlich ist der Flecken dieses Namens in Schwedischen Thallande, einer gebirgigen Gegend, gemeint.

g) Arno, ein im Apenninischen Gebirge entspringender Fluß Italiens, der sich bei Pisa in das Meer ergießt. Der Dichter giebt ihm das Beiwort shelvy wegen seiner jähren, Ufer.

But let us try these truths with closer eyes,
And trace them through the prospect as it lies:
Here for a while my proper cares resign'd.
Here let me sit in sorrow for mankind;
Like yon neglected shrub at random cast,
That shades the steep, and sighs at every blast.

Far to the right where Appennine h) ascends,

Bright as the summer, Italy extends;
Its uplands sloping deck the mountain's side,
Woods over woods in gay theatric pride;
While oft some temple's mould'ring tops between
With venerable grandeur mark the scene.

Could nature's bounty satisfy the breast,
The sons of Italy were surely blest.
Whatever fruits in different climes were found,
That proudly rise, or humbly court the ground;
Whatever blooms in torrid tracts appear,
Whose bright succession decks the varied year;
Whatever sweet salute the northern sky
With vernal lives, that blossom but to die;
These here disporting own the kindred soil,
Nor ask luxuriance from the planter's toil;
While sea-born gales their gelid wings expand
To winnow fragrance round the smiling land.

But small the bliss that sense alone bestows,
And sensual bliss is all the nation knows.
In florid beauty groves and fields appear,
Man seems the only growth that dwindles here.
Contrasted faults through all his manners reign:
Though poor, luxurious; though submissive, vain;
Though grave, yet trifling; zealous, yet untrue;
And even in penance planning sins anew.
All evils here contaminate the mind,

h) Die Apenninen, eine bekannte Gebirgskette, die durch ganz Italien geht.

Where the bleak Swifts their stormy mansion tread;

And force a churlish soil for scanty bread;
 No product here the barren hills afford,
 But man and steel, the soldier and his sword.
 No vernal blooms their torpid rocks array,
 But winter lingering chills the lap of May;
 No zephyr fondly lues the mountain's breast,
 But meteors glare, and stormy glooms invest.

Yet still, even here, content can spread a charm,

Redress the clime, and all its rage disarm.
 Though poor the peasant's hut, his feasts though small,

He sees his little lot the lot of all;
 Sees no contiguous palace rear its head
 To shame the meanness of his humble shed;
 No costly lord the sumptuous banquet deal
 To make him loath his vegetable meal;
 But calm, and bred in ignorance and toil,
 Each with contracting, fits him to the soil.
 Cheerful at morn, he wakes from short repose,
 Breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes;
 With patient angle trolls the finny deep,
 Or drives his vent'rous plough - share to the steep;

Or seeks the den where snow-tracks mark the way,

And drags the struggling savage into day.
 At night returning every labour sped,
 He sits him down the monarch of a shed;
 Smiles by his cheerful fire, and round surveys
 His childrens' looks, that brighten at the blaze;
 While his lov'd partner, boastful of her hoard,
 Displays her cleanly platter on the board:
 And haply too some pilgrim, thither led,
 With many a tale repays the nightly bed.

Thus every good his native wilds impart,
 Imprints the patriot passion on his heart;
 And even those ills, that round his mansion rise,
 Enhance the bliss his scanty fund supplies.
 Dear is that shed to which his soul conforms,
 And dear that hill which lifts him to the storms;
 And as a child, when scaring sounds molest,
 Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,
 So, the loud torrent, and the whirlwind's roar,
 But bind him to his native mountains more.

Such are the charms to barren states assign'd;

Their wants but few, their wishes all confin'd.
 Yet let them only share the praises due.

If few their wants that stimulates the breast,
 Becomes a source of pleasure when redrest.
 Whence from such lands each pleasing science flies,
 That first excites desire, and then supplies;
 Unknown to them, when sensual pleasures cloy,
 To fill the languid pause with finer joy;
 Unknown those powers that raise the soul to
 flame,

Catch every nerve, and vibrate through the
 frame.

Their level life is but a mouldering fire,
 Unquench'd by want, unfann'd by strong desire;
 Unfit for raptures, or, if raptures cheer,
 On some high festival of once a year,
 In wild excess the vulgar breast takes fire,
 Till, buried in debauch, the bliss expires.

But not their joys alone thus coarsely flow,
 Their morals, like their pleasures, are but low,
 For, as refinement stops, from sire to son
 Unalter'd unimprov'd the manners run;
 And lov's and friendship's finely pointed dart
 Fall blunted from each indurated heart.
 Some sterner virtues o'er the mountain's breast

May sit, like falcons cowering on the nest;
But all the gentler morals, such a play
Throuh life's more cultur'd walks, and charm
they way,

These, far dispers'd on Timorous pinions fly,
To sport and flutter in a kinder sky.

To kinder skies, where gentler manners reign,
I turn; and France displays her bright domain.
Gay sprightly land of mirth and social ease,
Pleas'd with thyself, whom all the world can
please,

How often have I led thy sportive choir,
With tuneless pipe, beside the murmuring
Loire?)

Where shading elms along the margin grew,
And freshen'd from the wave the zephyr flew;
And haply, though my harsh touch fault'ring
still,

But mock'd all tune, and marr'd the dancer's skill
Yet would the village praise my wonderous
power,

And dance, forgetful of the noon-tide hour.
Alike all ages. Dames of ancient days
Have led their children through the mirthful
 maze.

And the gay grandfire, skill'd in gestic lore,
Has wrick'd beneath the burthen of threescore.

So left a life these thoughtless realms display,
Thus idly busy rolls their world away:
'Theirs are those arts that mind to mind endear,
For honour forms the social temper here.
Honour, that praise which real merit gains,

i) Loire, ein bekannter Fluß Frankreichs. — Wie sich der Leser aus der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's erinnern wird, so erwähnte sich dieser Dichter auf seinen Wanderungen unter andern dadurch, daß er auf einem Instrumente spielte;

Or even imaginary worth obtains,
Here passes current; paid from hand to hand,
It shifts in splendid traffic round the land:
From courts, to camps, to cottages it strays,
And all are taught an avarice of praise;
They please, are pleas'd, they give to get esteem
Till, seeming blest, they grow to what they
seem.

But while this softer art their bliss supplies,
It gives their follies also room to rise;
For praise too dearly lov'd, or warmly sought,
Enfeebles all internal strength of thought.
And the weak soul, within itself unblest,
Leans for all pleasure on another's breast.
Hence ostentation here, with tawdry art,
Pants for the vulgar praise which fools impart;
Here vanity assumes her pert grimace,
And trims her robes of frize with copper lace;
Here beggar pride defrauds her daily cheer,
To boast one splendid banquet once a year;
The mind still turns where shifting fashion
draws,

Nor weighs the solid worth of self applause.

To men of other minds my fancy flies,
Embosom'd in the deep where Holland lies.
Methinks her patient sons before me stand
Where the broad ocean leans against the land,
And, sedulous to stop the coming tide,
Lift the tall rampire's artificial pride
Onward methinks, and diligently flow,
Th' firm connected bulwark seems to grow;
Spreads its long arms amidst the watery roar,
Scoop out an empire, and usurps the shore.
While the port ocean rising o'er the pile,
Sees an amphibious world beneath him smile;
The flow canal, the yellow blossom'd vale,
The willow tufted bank, the gliding sail,

The crouded mart, the cultivated plain,
A new creation rescu'd from his reign.

Thus while around the wave - subjected soil
Impels the native to repeated toil,
Industrious habits in each bosom reign,
And industry begets a love of gain
Hence all the good from opulence that springs,
With all those ills superfluous treasure brings,
Are here display'd. Their much - lov'd wealth
imparts

Convenience, plenty, elegance, and arts;
But view them closer, craft and fraud appear
Even liberty itself is barter'd here.

At gold's superior charms all freedom flies,
The needy sell it, and the rich man buys;
A land of tyrants, and a den of slaves,
Here wretches seek dishonourable graves,
And calmly bent, to servitude conform,
Dull as their lakes that slumber in the storm.

Heavens! how unlike their Belgic fires of old!
Rough, poor, content ungovernably bold;
War in each breast, and freedom on each brow;
How much unlike the sons of Britain now!

Fir'd at the sound, my genius spreads her
wing,

And flies where Britain courts the western spring;
Where lawns extend that scorn Arcadian^{k)} pride.
And brighter streams than fam'd Hydaspis^{l)} glide,

^{k)} Arcadia, eine durch die Schönheit und Fruchtbarkeit ihrer Gegenden berühmte Provinz des alten Griechenlands.

^{l)} Hydaspis, ein Fluss in Indien, der sich von der Ostseite her in den Indus stürzt; er kommt in den Zügen Alexanders des Grossen vor, daher hier das Beiwort fam'd. Vielleicht deutet unser Dichter ganz besonders auf das Epitheton hin, welches dieser Fluss beim Horaz

There all around the gentlest breezes stray,
 There gentle music melts on every spray;
 Creation's mildest charms are there combin'd,
 Extremes are only in the master's mind!
 Stern o'er each bosom reason holds her state,
 With daring aims irregularly great;
 Pride in their port, defiance in their eye,
 I see the lords of human kind pass by;
 Intent on high designs, a thoughtful band,
 By forms unfashion'd fresh from nature's hand,
 Fierce in their native hardness of soul,
 True to imagin'd right, above controul,
 While even the peasant boasts these rights to scan,
 And learns to venerate himself as man,

Thine, freedom, thine the blessings pictur'd
 here

Thine are those charms that dazzle and endear;
 Too blest indeed, were such without alloy,
 But foster'd even by freedom ills annoy:
 That independence Britons prize too high,
 Keeps man from man, and breaks the social tie;
 The self-dependent lordlings stand alone,
 All claims that bind and sweeten life unknown;
 Here by the bonds of nature feebly held,
 Minds combat minds, repelling and repell'd.
 Ferments arise, imprison'd factions roar,
 Represt ambition struggles round her shore,
 Till over-wrought, the general system feels
 Its motions stop, or phrenzy fire the wheels.

Nor this the worst. As nature's ties decay,
 As duty, love, and honour fail to sway,
 Fictitious bonds, the bonds of wealth and law,

*führt, der ihn (in der 22sten Ode des ersten Buchs)
 fabulosus nennt, wegen des Landes, welches er durch-
 schreint, und von welchem die Griechen viele lacher-
 liche Mährchen erzählten,*

Still gather strength, and force unwilling awe.
Hence all obedience bows to thee alone,
And talent sinks, and merit weeps unknown;
Till time may come, when, stript of all her
 charms

The land of scholars, and the nurse of arms,
Where noble stems transmit the patriot flame,
Where kings have toil'd, and poets wrote for
fame.

One link of level avarice shall lie,
And scholars, soldiers, kings, unhonour'd die.

Yet think not, thus when freedom's ills I
state.

I mean to flatter kings, or court the great;
Ye powers of truth, that bid my soul aspire,
Far from my bosom drive the low desire;
And thou, fair freedom, taught alike to feel
The rabble's rage, and tyrant's angry steel;
Thou transitory flower, alike undone
By proud contempt, or favor's fostering sun.
Still may thy blooms the changeful clime endure,
I only would repress them to secure:
For just experience tells, in every soil,
That those who think must govern those that,
toil;

Art all that freedom's highest aims can reach,
Is but to lay proportion'd loads on each.
Hence, should one order disproportion'd grow,
Its double weight must ruin all below.

O then how blind to all that truth requires
Who think it freedom when a part aspires!
Calm is my soul, nor apt to rise in arms,
Except when fast approaching danger warms:
But when contending chiefs blockade the throne,
Contracting regal power to stretch their own,
When I behold a factious band agree
To call in freedom when themselves are free;

Each wanton judge new penal statutes draw,
Laws grind the poor, and rich men rule the
law;

The wealth of climes, where savage nations
roam,

Pillag'd from slaves to purchase slaves at home;
Fear, pity, justice, indignation start,
Tear off reserve, and bear my swelling
heart;

Till half a patriot, half a coward grown,
I fly from petty tyrants to the throne.

Yes, brother, curse with me that baleful
hour,

When first ambition struck at regal power;
And thus polluting honour in it's source,
Gave wealth to sway the mind with double
force,

Have we not seen, round Britain's peopled
shore,

Her useful sons exchange'd for useless ore?
Seen all her triumphs but destruction haste,
Like flaring tapers bright'ning as they waste;
Seen opulence, her grandeur to maintain,
Lead stern depopulation in her train,
And over fields where scatter'd hamlets rose,
In barren solitary pomp repose?

Have we not seen at pleasure's lordly call,
The smiling long-frequented village fall?
Beheld the duteous son, the fire decay'd,
The modest matron, and the blushing maid,
Forc'd from their homes, a melancholy train,
To traverse climes beyond the western main;
Where wild Oswego m) spreads her swamps
around,

m) Oswego, ein Fluss in Canada, der in den See Ontario fällt. Seine Ufer sind morastig.

**And, Niagara n) stuns with thund'ring sound?
Even now, perhaps, as there some pilgrim
 strays**

Through tangled forests, and through dangerous
ways;

Where beasts with man divided empire claim,
And the brown Indian marks with murd'rous
aim;

There, while above the giddy tempest flies,
And all around distressful yells arise,
The pensive exile, bending with his woe,
To stop too fearful, and too faint to go,
Casts a long look where England's glories shine,
And bids his bosom sympathize with mine.

Vain, very vain, my weary search to find
That bliss which only centres in the mind:
Why have I stray'd from pleasure and repose,
To seek a good each government-bestows?
In every government, though terrors reign,
Though tyrant kings, or tyrant laws restrain,
How small of all that human hearts endure,
That part which laws or kings can cause or cure.

Still to ourselves in every place confign'd,
Our own felicity we make or find:

n) *Niagara*, gleichfalls ein Fluß in Canada, der aus dem östlichen Ende des Sees Erie kommt, und in den See Ontario fällt. Die Worte: *stuns with thund'ring sound*, beziehen sich auf das Rauschen der grossen, in demselben befindlichen Wasserfälle, die sich senkrecht, zum Theil in einer Höhe von 160 Fufs herunter stürzen. Man sehe die Beschreibung dieser erhabnen Naturscene im 28ten Briefe von *Weld's Reisen durch die vereinten Staaten von Nord-Amerika*, imgleichen durch Ober- und Unter-Canada, aus dem Englischen. Berlin bei Haude und Spener 1800.

With secret course, which no loud storms annoy
 Glides the smooth current of domestic joy.
 The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,
 Luke's ^o iron crown, and Damien's ^p bed of steel
 To men remote from power but rarely known
 Leave reason, faith, and conscience, all our own

o) Das Ereigniß, auf welches Goldsmith mit diesen Worten anspielt, ist folgendes: Im Jahr 1514 (heißt es in einer Schrift, betitelt *Respublica Hungarica*) entzündete Ungarn ein großer Aufstand, an dessen Spitze sich die Gebrüder George und Lukas Zeck befanden. Er wurde wieder gedämpft, und George (nicht Lukas, wie Goldsmith irrig schreibt) wurde dadurch bestraft, daß ein eirkelförmiges glühendes Eisen auf seinen Kopf gesetzt wurde (*corona candescens ferrea coronatur*), wie er in dem angeführten Werke heisst.

p) Damien (Robert François), geboren 1714, wurde bekanntlich im Januar des Jahres 1757 Ludwig den Fünfzehnten zur Strafe seines Verbrechens wurde er im März desselben Jahres, nachdem man ihn durch allerlei Martern vergeblich die Anzeige seiner eifrigen Mitverschwornen abzupressen gesucht hatte, eine äußerst qualvolle Art hingerichtet. Das jüdelne Bett, dessen in unsrer Stelle gedacht zu war, wie der Zusammenhang lehrt, gewiss auch eine Art Folter: vielleicht ist darunter der eiserne Reiss verstanden, der auf dem Boden des Blutgerüsts wie ein Gürtel befestigt war, und sich vermittelst eines Gelenks öffnete, so daß der Körper des Missethätters während der Qualen der Hinrichtung hineingelegt, und der Ring selbst wieder über ihn geschlossen werden konnte.

II.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE ^{q)}.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1769.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS ^{r)}.

Sweet Auburn! loveliest village of the plain,
Where health and plenty cheer'd the labouring
swain;
Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid,
And parting summer's lingring blooms delay'd.
Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,
Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,
How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,
Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!
How often have I paus'd on every charm,
The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,
The never-failing brook, the busy mill,

q) Man vergleiche das, was in der Biographie Goldsmith's über dieses Gedicht gesagt worden ist.

r) Sir Josua Reynolds, gestorben im Jahre 1792, war Präsident der unter der Regierung des jetzigen Königs von England errichteten Akademie der Malerei, Bildhauer- und Baukunst. Er gehört zu den vorzüglichsten Englischen Malern. Der jetzige Präsident dieser Akademie heisst West.

The decent church that topt the neighb'ring hill,
 The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,
 For talking age and whisp'ring lovers made!
 How often have I blest the coming day,
 When toil remitting lent its turn to play;
 And all the village train, from labour free,
 Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree;
 While many a pastime circle in the shade,
 The young contending as the old survey'd;
 And many a gambol frolick'd o'er the ground,
 And sleights of art and feats of strength went
 round

And still, as each repeated pleasure tir'd,
 Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspir'd;
 The dancing pair that simply sought renown,
 By holding out, to tire each other down;
 The swain mistrustless of his smutted face,
 While secret laughter titter'd round the place;
 The bashful virgin's side-long looks of love,
 The matron's glance that would those looks
 reprove.

These were thy charms, sweet village! ^{sports}
 like these,
 With sweet succession, taught ev'n toil to please;
 They round thy bowers their cheerful influence
 shed',
 These were thy charms — but all these charms
 are fled.

Sweet smiling village, loveliest of the lawn,
 Thy sports are fled, and all thy charms with-
 drawn;

Amidst thy bowers the tyrant's hand is seen,
 And desolation saddens all thy green:
 One only master grasps the whole domain,
 And half a tillage stints thy smiling plain;
 No more thy glassy brook reflects the day,
 But, chok'd with sedges, works its weedy way;

Along thy glades, a solitary guest,
The hollow founding bittern guards its nest;
Amidst thy desert walks the lapwing flies,
And tires their echoes with unvary'd cries.
Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,
And the long grass o'ertops the mould'ring wall;
And, trembling, shrinking from the spoiler's hand,
Far, far away thy children leave the land.

Ill fares the land, to hast'ning ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay:
Princes and Lords may flourish, or may fade;
A breath can make them, as a breath has made:
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
When once destroy'd, can never be supply'd.

A time there was, ere England's griefs began,
When every rood of ground maintain'd its man;
For him light labour spread her wholesome store,
Lust gave what life requir'd, but gave no more:
His best companions, innocence and health,
And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are alter'd: trade's unfeeling train
Usurp the land, and dispossess the swain;
Along the lawn, where scatter'd hamlets rose,
Unwieldy wealth and cumb'rous pomp repose;
And every want to luxury ally'd
And every pang that folly pays to pride.

Those gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,
Those calm desires that ask'd but little room,
Those healthful sports that grac'd the peaceful
scene,

Liv'd in each look, and brighten'd all the green;
These, far departing, seek a kinder shore,
And rural mirth and manners are no more.

Sweet Auburn! parent of the blissful hour,
Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's power.
Here, as I take my solitary rounds,
Amidst thy tangling walks, and ruin'd grounds,

And, many a year elaps'd, return to view
Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn
grew;

Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,
Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

In all my wand'rings round this world of care,
In all my griefs — and God has given my share —
I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,
Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down;
To husband out life's taper at the close,
And keep the flame from wasting by repose:
I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,
Amidst the swains to shew my book-learn'd
skill,

Around my fire an evening group to draw,
And tell of all I felt, and all I saw;
And, as an hare, whom hounds and horns pursue,
Pants to the place from whence at first he flew,
I still had hopes, my long vexations past,
Here to return — and die at home at last.

O blest retirement, friend to life's decline,
Retreat from care that never must be mine!
How blest is he who crowns, in shades like
these,

A youth of labour with an age of ease;
Who quits a world where strong temptations try,
And since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly!
For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
Explore the mine, or tempt the dang'rous deep;
No surly porter stands in guilty state,
To spurn imploring famine from the gate;
But on he moves to meet his latter end,
Angels around befriending virtue's friend;
Sinks to the grave with unperceiv'd decay,
While resignation gently slopes the way;
And, all his prospects bright'ning to the last,
His heaven commences ere the world be past!

Sweet was the sound, when oft, at ev'ning's
close,

Up yonder hill the village murmur rose;
There, as I past with careless steps and slow,
The mingling notes came soften'd from below;
The swain responsive as the milk-maid sung,
The sober herd that low'd to meet their young,
The noisy geese that gabbled o'er the pool,
The playful children just let loose from school,
The watch-dog's voice that bay'd the whisp'ring
wind,

And the loud laugh that spoke the vacant mind:
These all in sweet confusion sought the shade,
And fill'd each pause the nightingale had made.
But now the sounds of population fail,
No cheerful murmurs fluctuate in the gale,
No busy steps the grass-grown footway tread,
But all the bloomy flush of life is fled:
All but yon widow'd, solitary thing,
That feebly bends beside the plashy spring;
She, wretched matron, forc'd, in age, for bread,
To strip the brook with mantling cresses spread,
To pick her wint'ry faggot from the thorn,
To seek her nightly shed, and weep till morn;
She only left of all the harmless train,
The sad historian of the pensive plain.

Near yonder copse, where once the garden
smil'd,

And still where many a garden flower grows wild;
There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,
The village preacher's modest mansion rose.
A man he was to all the country dear,
And passing rich with forty pounds a year;
Remote from towns he ran his godly race,
Nor e'er had chang'd, nor wish'd to change,
his place;
Unskilful he to fawn, or seek for power,

By doctrines fash'ion'd to the varying hour;
 For other aims his heart had learn'd to prize,
 More bent to raise the wretched than to rise.
 His house was known to all the vagrant train;
 He chid their wand'rings, but reliev'd their pain;
 The long-remember'd beggar was his guest,
 Whose beard Descending swept his aged breast;
 The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,
 Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims
 allow'd;

The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,
 Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away;
 Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,
 Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields
 were won.

Pleas'd with his guests, the good man learn'd
 to glow,

And quite forgot their vices in their woe;
 Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
 His pity gave ere charity began^s).

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
 And ev'n his failings lean'd to Virtue's side;
 But, in his duty prompt at every call,
 He watch'd and wept, he pray'd, and felt for all.
 And, as a bird each fond endearment tries,
 To tempt her new-fledg'd offspring to the skies.
 He try'd each art, reprov'd each dull delay,
 Allur'd to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed, where parting life was laid,
 And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismay'd,
 The rev'rend champion stood. At his controul
 Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul;

s) Die Hauptzüge zu dem Gemälde, welches Goldsmith von dem würdigen Landgeistlichen entwirft, sind von seinem Bruder Heinrich Goldsmith entlehnt; an ihn dachte er gewiss auch bei vielen Scenen seines Vicar of Wakefield.

Comfort come down the trembling wretch to raise,
And his last fault'ring accents whisper'd praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His looks adorn'd the venerable place;
Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway,
And fools, who came to scoff, remain'd to pray.
The service past, around the pious man,
With ready zeal, each honest rustic ran;
Even children follow'd with endearing wile,
And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's
smile.

His ready smile a parent's warmth exprest,
Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares
distrest;

To them his heart, his love, his griefs were
given,

But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the
storm,

Though round its breast the rolling clouds are
spread,

Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,
With blossom'd furze unprofitably gay,
There, in his noisy mansion skill'd to rule,
The village master taught his little school:
A man severe he was, and stern to view;
I knew him well, and every truant knew.
Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace
The day's disasters in his morning face;
Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;
Full well the busy whisper circling round
Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd;
Yet he was kind; or, if severe in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault;

While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,
Rang'd o'er the chimney, glisten'd in a row.

Vain transitory splendour! could not all
Reprieve the tott'ring mansion from it's fall!
Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart
An hour's importance to the poor man's heart;
Thither no more the peasant shall repair,
To sweet oblivion of his daily care;
No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,
No more the woodman's ballad shall prevail;
No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,
Relax his pondrous strength, and lean to hear.
The host himself no longer shall be found
Careful to see the mantling blifs go round;
Nor the coy maid, half willing to be prest,
Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest x).

Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,
These simple blessings of the lowly train:
To me more dear, congenial to my heart,
One native charm, than all the gloss of art:
Spontaneous joys, where nature has its play,
The soul adopts, and owns their first-born sway;
Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,
Unenvy'd unmolested, unconfin'd:
But the long pomp, the midnight masquerade,
With all the freaks of wanton wealth array'd,
In these, ere triflers half their wish obtain,
The toiling pleasure sickens into pain;
And, even while fashion's brightest arts decoy,
The heart distrusts ~~also~~, if this be joy?

Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen who survey
The rich man's joys increase the poor's decay;
'Tis yours to judge how wide, the limits stand

x) Sie küßt, nach einer unter dem Englischen Landvolk
Statt findenden Sitte, mit jüngerlicher Bescheidenheit
den Becher, ohne zu trinken.

Between a splendid and an happy land.
Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore,
And shouting folly hails them from her shore;
Hoards, even beyond the miser's wish, abound,
And rich men flock from all the world around;
Yet count our gains: this wealth is but a name
That leaves our useful product still the same.
Not so the loss: the man of wealth and pride
Takes up a space that many poor supply'd;
Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds;
Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds;
The robe that wraps his limbs in silken cloth
Has robb'd the neighbouring fields of half their
growth;

His seat, where solitary sports are seen,
Indignant spurns the cottage from the green;
Around the world each needful product flies,
For all the luxuries the world supplies.
While thus the land adorn'd for pleasure all,
In barren splendour feebly waits the fall.

As some fair female unadorn'd and plain,
Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,
Slights every borrow'd charm that dress supplies,
Nor shares with art the triumphs of her eyes;
But when those charms are past, for charms
are frail,

When time advances, and when lovers fail,
She then shines forth, solicitous to please,
In all the glaring impotence of dress.
Thus fares the land, by luxury betray'd,
In nature's simplest charms at first array'd;
But, verging to decline, its splendours rise,
Its vistas strike, its palaces surprise;
While, scourg'd by famine from the smiling land,
The mournful peasant leads his humble band;
And while he sinks, without one arm to save,
The country blooms — a garden and a grave!

Where then, ah! where, shall poverty reside,
 To 'scape the pressure of contiguous pride?
 If, to some common's fenceless limits stray'd,
 He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,
 Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth divide,
 And even the bare - worn common is deny'd

If to the city sped — what waits him there?
 To see profusion that he must not share;
 To see ten thousand baneful arts combin'd
 To pamper luxury, and thin mankind;
 To see each joy the sons of pleasure know
 Extorted from his fellow - creature's woe.
 Here while the courtier glitters in brocade,
 There the pale artist plies the sickly trade;
 Here, while the proud their long - drawn pomps
 display,

There the black gibbet glooms beside the way.
 The dome where pleasure holds her midnight
 reign,

Here, richly deckt, admits the gorgeous train;
 Tumultuous grandeur crowds the blazing square,
 The rattling chariots clash, the torches glare.
 Sure scenes like these no troubles e'er annoy!
 Sure these denote one universal joy!
 Are these thy serious thoughts? Ah, turn thine
 eyes

Where the poor houselels shiv'ring female lies.
 She, once, perhaps, in village plenty blest,
 Has wept at tales of innocence distress;
 Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,
 Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn:
 Now lost to all; her friends, her virtue fled,
 Near her betrayer's door she lays her head;
 And pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from
 the shower,

With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour,
 When idly first, ambitious of the town,

She left her wheel, and robes of country brown.
Do thine, sweet Auburn, thine, the loveliest train,
Do thy fair tribes participate her pain?

Even now, perhaps, by cold and hunger led,
At proud mens doors they ask a little bread!

Ah, no, To distant climes, a dreary scene,
Where half the convex world intrudes between,
Through torrid tracts with fainting steps they go,
Where wild Altama murmurs to their woe.

Far different there from all that charm'd before,
The various terrors of that horrid shore;

Those blazing suns that dart a downward ray,
And fiercely shed intolerable day;

Those matted woods where birds forget to sing,
But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling;

Those pois'nous fields with rank luxuriance
crown'd

Where the dark scorpion gathers death around;
Where at each step the stranger fears to wake

The rattling terrors of the vengeful snake;

Where crouching tigers wait their hapless prey;

And savage men, more murd'rous still than they:

While oft in whirls the mad tornado flies,

Mingling the ravag'd landscape with the skies.

Far different these from every former scene,

The cooling brook, the grassy - vested green,

The breezy covert of the warpling grove,

That only shelter'd thefts of harmless love.

Good Heaven! what sorrows gloom'd that part-
ing day,

That call'd them from their native walks away;

When the poor exiles, every pleasure past,

Hung round the bowers, and fondly look'd
their last,

And took a long farewell, and wish'd in vain

For seats like these beyond the western main;

And shuddering still to face the distant deep,

Return'd and wept, and still return'd to weep.
 The good old sire the first prepar'd to go
 To new-found worlds, and wept for other's woe;
 But for himself, in conscious virtue brave,
 He only wish'd for worlds beyond the grave.
 His lovely daughter, lovelier in her tears,
 The fond companion of his helpless years,
 Silent went next, neglectful of her charms,
 And left a lover's for her father's arms.
 With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes,
 And blest the cot where every pleasure rose;
 And kist her thoughtless babes with many a tear,
 And clapt them close, in sorrow doubly dear;
 Whilst her fond husband strove to lend relief
 In all the silent manliness of grief.

O, luxury! thou curst by Heaven's decree,
 How ill exchang'd are things like these for thee!
 How do thy potions, with insidious joy,
 Diffuse their pleasures only to destroy
 Kingdoms by thee, to sickly greatness grown,
 Boast of a florid vigour not their own.

At every draught more large and large they
 grow,

A bloated mass of rank unwieldy woe;
 Till sapp'd their strength, and every part un-
 sound,

Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin
 round.

Even now the devastation is begun,
 And half the business of destruction done;
 Ev'n now, methinks, as pond'ring here I stand,
 I see the, rural virtues leave the land.

Down where yon anchoring vessel spreads the
 sail,

That idly waiting flaps with every gale,
 Downward they move, a melancholy band,
 Pass from the shore, and darken all the strand.

Contented toil, and hospitable care,
 And kind connubial tenderness, are there;
 And piety with wishes plac'd above,
 And steady loyalty, and faithful love.
 And thou, sweet poetry, loveliest maid,
 Still first to fly where sensual joys invade;
 Unfit, in these degen'rate times of shame
 To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame;
 Dear charming nymph, neglected and decry'd
 My shame in crowds, my solitary pride.
 Thou source of all my bliss, and all my woe,
 That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so;
 Thou guide, by which the nobler arts excel,
 Thou source of every virtue, fare thee well!
 Farewell! and, O! where'er thy voice be try'd,
 On Torno's cliffs, or Pambamarca's side,
 Whether where equinoctial fervours glow,
 Or winter wraps the polar world in snow,
 Still let thy voice, prevailing over time,
 Redress the rigours of th' inclement clime;
 Aid flighted truth with thy persuasive strain,
 Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain;
 Teach him that states, of native strength posselt,
 Though very poor, may still be very blest:
 That trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay,
 As ocean sweeps the labour'd mole away;
 While self-dependent power can time defy,
 As rocks resist the billows and the sky.

y) Der Verfasser der vier letzten Verse ist, wie bereits in der Biographie Goldsmith's bemerkt worden, Samuel Johnson.

Samuel Johnson



I n h a l t.

<i>Vorbericht zur ersten Auflage</i>	S. 111
<i>Vorbericht zur dritten Auflage</i>	IV
<i>Erläuterung der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache.</i>	VII
<i>Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith, by Anderson</i>	XV
<i>The Vicar of Wakefield</i>	1
<i>The Traveller and the deserted Village</i>	265

Brauchbare Bücher zum Schul- und Sprachunterricht.

Elementarbuch zur leichtern Erlernung der Englischen Sprache, i
2 Theilen. 1 thl. 12 gr.

Neue praktische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache für die Deutschen, nach Walters, Sheridan's und Forth's Grundf. bearbeitet 2
gr. 8. 1802. 20 gr.

(Sie macht den ersten Theil des Elementarbuchs aus.)

Englische und deutsche Schrestomathie, zur Übung im Uebersetzen aus
dem Deutschen ins Englische u. gr. 8. 1802. 16 gr.

Handbuch der Englischen Sprache und Literatur, oder Auswahl
interessanter Stücke aus den klassischen Engl. Prosaisten und
Dichtern. Nebst Nachrichten von den Verf. und ihren
Werken; in chron. Ordnung. 2te verb. Aufl. 2 Bde. 81 Bog
gr. 8. auf schönes Engl. Schreibpapier, geb. 3 thl. 8 gr.

Dasselbe Buch auf ordinair Druckpapier 3 thl. 8 gr.

Handbuch der Französischen Sprache und Literatur etc. nach
eben dem Plan und in derselben Ordnung wie das erste, 2te
verb. und verb. Aufl. 2 Bde. gr. 8. 1800. 4 thl. 4 gr.

Dasselbe Buch auf ordinair Druckpapier 2 thl. 8 gr.

Handb. der Spanischen Sprache und Literatur etc. nach Plan
und Ordnung der Vorigen, 2 Bde. 19 Bd. die Prosaisten,
gr. 8. 1801. auf Engl. Schreibpap. 2 thl. 4 gr.

Dasselbe auf Druckpapier 1 thl. 18 gr.

*Lecture ou Recueil de petits contes tirés de Oeuvres de Mr.
Berquin avec un vocabulaire, qui renferme toutes les phrases
à faciliter l'intelligence des Contes, de l'usage des écoles, par
D. Rosenau. 8. 1802. 9 gr. Auch unter dem Titel:*

Contes moraux tirés des Oeuvres de Mr. Berquin. Diese
Sammlung enthält 23 mit Sorgfalt und Geschmack aus Berquins
Schriften ausgehobene, interessante Erzählungen, nebst beigefügte
ter, nach Art des Herrn de la Beaure, Wörter und Redensarten
betreffenden Verdeutschung. Letztere ist es vorzüglich, wodurch sich
dieses zum öffentlichen Unterricht sehr brauchbare und Anfängern
in der Französischen Sprache sehr zu empfehlende Buch vor andern
ähnlichen ungemein vorthellhaft auszeichnet.

*Ovids Metamorphosen für Schulen, bearbeitet von K. F. Seidel,
mit einem Wortregister, 8. 1794. 8 gr.*

*Platonis dialogi quatuor Lyfis, charmides, Hippias major,
Phaedrus. Edidit Lud. Fried. Heindorf, 8 maj. 1802. auf
Englisch Schreibpap. 1 thl. 12 gr.*

Dieselben auf gewöhnliches Druckpap. 1 thl. 6 gr.

*Spiel, historisches, für die Jugend, nach Schöbels Weltgeschichte
für Kinder. Ein Geschenk für Söhne und Töchter, zur angeneh
men und nützlichen Unterh. aus der Geschichte. Mit 165 kleinen
Karten in 3 Spielen. In Butteral. Neue Aufl. compl. 2 thl.
Jedes einzeln 16 gr.*

*Schulen, welche eins oder mehrere von diesen Büchern einfüh
ren wollen, dürfen, wenn sie sich direct an mich wenden,
auf einige Vortheile in Absicht der Preise rechnen.*

Nauck.

rach.

ache, in

! Dent:
beitet:.

en auf

erwahl'

n und

ihren

u Bog.

gr.

c. nach

ste, zu

gr.

ch Plas

ofaisfen

is de Mr.

s phrajis

oles, par

Diele

eromms

eromms

eromms

eromms

eromms

Seidel,

majer,

o., auf

Stichlin

marcel

Flower

du

Sub-

alen,

